



# Identity and Foreign Policy

Baltic-Russian Relations and  
European Integration

EDITED BY  
**EIKI BERG**  
**AND PIRET EHIN**

# Identity and Foreign Policy

*This page has been left blank intentionally*

# Identity and Foreign Policy

Baltic-Russian relations and European Integration

*Edited by*

Elk I Berg and Piret eh In  
*University of Tartu, Estonia*

**ASHGATE**

© e iki Berg and Piret e hin 2009

a ll rights reserved. n o part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise without the prior permission of the publisher.

e iki Berg and Piret e hin have asserted their moral right under the c opyright, d esigns and Patents Act, 1988, to be identi.ed as the editors of this work.

Published by

a shgate Publishing l imited

Wey c ourt e ast

Union r oad

Farnham

Surrey, g U9 7Pt

e ngland

a shgate Publishing c ompany

Suite 420

101 c herry Street

Burlington

Vt 05401-4405

USa

www.ashgate.com

### **British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data**

Identity and foreign policy : Baltic-r ussian relations and e uropean integration

1. e uropean Union - Baltic States
2. Baltic States - r elations - r ussia (Federation)
3. r ussia (Federation) - r elations - Baltic States
4. Baltic States - Politics and government - 1991-
5. e uropean Union countries - e conomic integration

I. Berg, e iki II. e hin, Piret

327.4'79'047

### **Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data**

Identity and foreign policy : Baltic-r ussian relations and e uropean integration / [edited] by e iki Berg and Piret e hin.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 978-0-7546-7329-3

1. Baltic States--r elations--r ussia (Federation)
  2. r ussia (Federation)--r elations--Baltic States.
  3. Baltic States--Politics and government--1991-
  4. e uropean Union countries--e conomic integration.
  5. e uropean Union--Baltic States.
- I. Berg, e iki. II. e hin, Piret. III. t itle: Baltic-r ussian relations and e uropean integration.

dk 502.715.I34 2008

327.479047--dc22

2008031805

ISBN 978-0-7546-7329-3

eISBN 978-0-7546-8990-4



**Mixed Sources**

Product group from well-managed forests and other controlled sources  
www.fsc.org Cert no. SA-COC-1565  
© 1996 Forest Stewardship Council

Printed and bound in Great Britain by  
MPG Books Ltd, Bodmin, Cornwall.

# Contents

<i>Acknowledgements</i>	vii
1 Incompatible Identities? Baltic-Russian relations and the EU as an Arena for Identity Conflict <i>Piret Ehin and Eiki Berg</i>	1
2 Imperial Legacy and the Russian-Baltic Relations: From Conflicting historical narratives to a Foreign Policy confrontation? <i>Elena Fofanova and Viatcheslav Morozov</i>	15
3 Commemorating 9 May: the Baltic States and European Memory Politics <i>Eva-Clarita Onken</i>	33
4 Identity Politics and contested histories in divided Societies: the case of Estonian War Monuments <i>Karsten Brüggemann and Andres Kasekamp</i>	51
5 Liminality and contested Europeaness: Conflicting Memory Politics in the Baltic Space <i>Maria Mälksoo</i>	65
6 The “return of history” or technocratic administration? The effects of depoliticization in Estonian-Russian relations <i>Alexander Astrov</i>	85
7 Entrapment in the discourse of danger? Latvian-Russian Interaction in the context of European Integration <i>Andris Spruds</i>	101
8 Neighbourhood Politics of Baltic States: Between the EU and Russia <i>Dovilė Jakniūnaitė</i>	117
9 In and out of Europe: Identity Politics in Russian-European relations <i>Sergei Prozorov</i>	133

10	Contextualizing and Qualifying Identities: Baltic-Russian relations in the context of European Integration <i>Hiski Haukkala</i>	161
	<i>Bibliography</i>	<i>171</i>
	<i>Index</i>	<i>205</i>

## a cknowledgements

This book has benefited from a financial assistance and collaboration with scholars from the Baltic Sea region. It grew out of the project “Identity and Foreign Policy: Baltic-Russian relations in the context of European Integration” (grant no. 6728) funded by the Estonian Science Foundation in the years 2006–2008. This project sought to explore the relationship between identity and foreign policy, focusing on the Baltic-Russian relations in the context of the deepening and widening of European integration. The objective of the project was to explain whether and under what conditions identity and normative ideas could condition the foreign policy behaviour of states and what are the causal mechanisms through which the construction of national and supranational identity influences international relations. As part of the project three workshops were carried out at the University of Tartu, where preliminary ideas were discussed and chapter drafts were presented. We would like to thank all the contributors to this book as well as Pertti Joenniemi, Sergei Medvedev and Pami Alto, who were also engaged in the initial phase of the project. Our gratitude also belongs to Martin Mölder for his technical editorship.



*This page has been left blank intentionally*

# Incompatible Identities? Baltic-Russian Relations and the EU as an Arena for Identity Conflict

Pirette Hin and Eiki Berg

Relations between Russia and the three Baltic states – Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania – have been remarkably poor for most of the post-Soviet period. Although there have been brighter moments and occasional “breakthroughs”, the repertoire of Baltic-Russian relations has been dominated by manifestations of distrust and animosity, ranging from undeveloped cooperation, limited interaction and icy silence to scathing rhetoric, sanctions and heated crises.

Before the 2004 enlargement of the EU and NATO, many observers believed that the accession of the Baltic states to these organizations would help restructure the historically burdened relationship. However, five years after the double enlargement, the permafrost in Baltic-Russian relations shows no signs of melting, but instead seems to thrive in the increasingly chilly climate of the Russo-Western relationship. Old issues, such as the status of the Russian-speaking minorities, have not disappeared from the agenda and, contrary to what was expected, EU membership appears to have added new conflict dimensions and expanded the arenas of contestation. Europeanization has not helped the parties to “put the past behind them,” as optimistic end-of-history scenarios foresaw. Instead, some of the most dramatic clashes over history and memory have taken place *after* the historic enlargement of Western institutions.

Thus, inquiry into the reasons for the poor state of Baltic-Russian relations is as topical as ever. What explains the persistence of distrust and animosity? Why have efforts to normalize relations failed? How, and to what extent, has Baltic accession to the EU and NATO transformed their relations with Russia? In this volume, a diverse group of scholars develop, discuss and criticize an identity-based explanation of Baltic-Russian relations. At the core of this explanation are three propositions. First, frosty relations between Russia and its Baltic neighbours reflect underlying conflict at the level of identities: Baltic and Russian post-Soviet national identity constructions, together with the historical narratives they are based on, are incompatible and, indeed, antagonistic. Second, this antagonism has increased, rather than eroded over time, reflecting certain content shifts in national identity constructions, as well as the consolidation and institutionalization of these constructions as the ideational basis of state- and nationhood. Third, European

institutions have become an important arena on which the Baltic-Russian identity conflict is played out, as both Russia and the Baltic states strive for the international recognition of their constitutive historical narratives and concepts of self, while denying the Europeanness of each other.

The recognition that many of the problems in Baltic-Russian relations are rooted in history and identity is obviously not new. Scholars, politicians and journalists have routinely referred to historical discord, identity struggles and “psychological factors” as causes of the troubled relationship. However, few studies have tried to link this diagnosis to broader explanatory frameworks and theoretical debates in international relations (IR). Although the growing use of the concept of identity since the late 1990s seems to signal a “constructivist turn” in Baltic security studies (Green and Sjöstedt 2004), most of the existing literature focuses on Baltic and Russian identity constructions separately taken. Identity-based accounts of Baltic-Russian relations have, with some notable exceptions, remained sketchy and often conflicting.

Our approach to Baltic-Russian relations is derived from the constructivist scholarship in international relations that recognizes the existence, and independent causal power, of ideational structures. National identity constructions of states are an important part of these ideational structures in international politics. The authors contributing to this volume understand national identity as a relatively stable set of conceptualizations and expectations about self (Wendt 1992: 397). More specifically, our conceptualization of identity rests on three premises: identities are constructed, not natural or essential; they are relational and involve references to various “significant others”; and third, identities have a discursive, narrative structure.

In addition to social constructivism, our approach to Baltic-Russian relations builds on another burgeoning body of research – the growing literature on collective memory and memory politics. Although originally pursued by historians, the study of collective memory is rapidly crossing disciplinary boundaries and making inroads to sociology, political science and international relations. It focuses on memory both as a dependent (what determines what is remembered?) as well as an independent variable (what are the consequences of remembering?). In our view, the research on collective memory adds an important temporal dimension to the study of identity constructions. Concepts of “who we are” inevitably involve accounts of “where we come from” and “what has happened to us” in the past.

The ten chapters that make up this volume offer a multifaceted picture of the role of identity, history and memory in Baltic-Russian relations after the eastern enlargement of the EU and NATO. The contributors form a diverse group. Coming from Russia, the three Baltic states and other countries in the Baltic Sea region, they represent different academic disciplines (including political science, international relations and history), intellectual traditions and epistemological convictions. Many of them have written extensively on Baltic-Russian or European-Russian relations. While all share an interest in the role of ideational factors in

international politics, they do not agree on everything. Conformity to a single line of thought has not been the objective of this collaborative project; instead, our aim has been to lay out the constructivist identity-based explanation of Baltic-Russian relations for elaboration, discussion and critical scrutiny.

This introductory chapter offers a brief overview of the state of Baltic-Russian relations after EU enlargement and presents a framework for conceptualizing and analysing the impact of identities on interstate relations. It also outlines alternative explanations of the troubled Baltic-Russian relationship, derived from rationalist theoretical perspectives in international relations, and argues that these explanations remain incomplete because they fail to explain interest and preference formation. Finally, the chapter sketches ways to conceptualize the impact of European integration on the Russian-Baltic relationship. We conclude with a brief chapter-by-chapter explanation of the structure of the book.

### **Russian-Baltic Relations After EU Enlargement**

For almost two decades, relations between the Baltic states and Russia have continued to disappoint observers. In 1991, the prospects for creating good-neighbourly relations looked promising: the newly independent Baltic states and Russia embarked on the course of democratization and transition to market economy, and the Baltic strive for independence was consistent with Yeltsin's objective of dismantling the USSR. However, the period of mutual understanding remained short-lived. By the end of 1992, Russia's honeymoon in relations with the West was over, as communist and nationalist forces gained greater control over policy-making. At the same time, the underlying principles of Baltic state- and nation-building – above all, the restitutionist logic of the doctrine of legal continuity – had become evident, raising deep concerns in Moscow about the treatment of the Russian-speaking minorities. A range of contentious issues dominated the agenda of Russian-Baltic relations throughout the 1990s, including the status of the Russophone population, the question of Russian troop withdrawal, Baltic aspiration to EU and NATO membership, trade and transit issues, definition of borders, the status of the Russian Orthodox Church, and regulation of travel and transit to and from the Kaliningrad exclave. All of these problems have been extensively described and discussed in the existing literature and will not be elaborated here (Aalto 2003; Browning 2003; KHUDOLEY and LANKO 2004; MORRIS 2003; Moshes 1999; Mouritzen 1998; Muižnieks 2006; D. Smith 2005; Trenin 1997).

Baltic accession to the EU was construed as having the potential to restructure the three countries' troubled relationship with their big neighbour. In the Baltics, it was hoped that subsuming Baltic-Russian bilateral relations in the wider EU-Russian relationship would force Russia to abandon its post-imperial manners and treat the Baltics as "normal" countries and not as part of its "near abroad" sphere of influence (Ehin and Kasekamp 2005; Mihkelson 2003). According to

the Estonian Ministry of Foreign Affairs (2007a), membership in NATO and the EU would “definitely contribute to strengthening co-operation with Russia while creating more stability in Estonian-Russian relations.” In Moscow, there were hopes that “with the guarantee of independence and security which membership in the EU and NATO brought, the Baltic states would be able to react to their eastern neighbour with more composure” (Lukyanov 2005).

There were objective reasons for these hopes of improvement. The improved international position of the Baltic states was expected to alleviate their existential insecurities, correct the power imbalance in the region, and offer new (multilateral) frameworks and instruments for developing Russian-Baltic relations. The EU accession process had compelled Estonia and Latvia to liberalize their citizenship policies and to enhance minority rights (Morris 2003), and tens of thousands of Soviet-era migrants had acquired citizenship through naturalization. Baltic EU membership was regarded as an additional guarantee that Baltic minority policies would remain in line with international standards. Trade volumes were expected to grow, as the extension of the EU-Russian Partnership and Cooperation Agreement (PCA) would eliminate politically motivated barriers to trade. Progress in concluding border treaties was expected, since the eastern borders of the Baltic states now constituted the EU external border, subject to increasingly stringent Schengen regulations.

Five years after the historic enlargement, it is clear that these optimistic expectations have not materialized. Baltic-Russian relations have not become more amicable. Instead, post-enlargement interaction has been dotted with conflict episodes and high-visibility crises. Although limited space does not allow us to provide a detailed account of the problems and developments, even a cursory chronology reveals a long list of grievances. In early 2004, Russia tried to link the extension of the EU-Russian Partnership and Cooperation Agreement (PCA) to the new member states to a number of conditions, including EU scrutiny of the status of Russian-speakers in Estonia and Latvia. In the same year, the domestically contentious reform of Russian-language schools in Latvia elicited strong criticism from Moscow.

In May 2005, Estonian and Lithuanian presidents refused to attend the Victory Day celebrations in Moscow, equating Soviet “liberation” with a half-century of Soviet occupation and communist domination. The Latvian president attended the event but skillfully used the occasion to draw international attention to the Molotov-Ribbentrop pact, Soviet annexation of the Baltic states and Russia’s refusal to denounce its Soviet past. In September 2005, Russia revoked the Estonian-Russian border treaty which the two governments had signed four months earlier because in its ratification bill, the Estonian Parliament had made references to legal continuity of the Estonian state. In a parallel process, Latvia eventually refrained from historical references, thus securing Russian cooperation. The Latvian-Russian border treaty took effect in late 2007.

In October 2005, repeated Russian violations of the NATO-guarded Baltic airspace culminated in the crash of a Russian fighter near the Lithuanian city of

the same year, the Russo-German plan to construct a gas pipeline under the Baltic Sea met with strong suspicion and criticism from the Baltic states. Two years later, the Estonian Government rejected an official application by the Nord Stream project to survey seabed off its coast to determine its suitability for the construction of the gas pipeline.

In July 2006, Russia closed an oil pipeline to the Mazeikiiai refinery in Lithuania, after its privatization to a Polish company had prevented a Russian takeover. Previously, it had stopped oil flow to Ventspils in Latvia in what appeared to be a deliberate attempt to force the shut-down of the biggest oil port in the Baltic region.

In April 2007, the decision by the Estonian government to relocate a Soviet-era monument from downtown Tallinn to a military cemetery led to massive riots, mostly by Russian-speaking youth, in the Estonian capital. Denouncing the act as blasphemous, Russia accused Estonia of glorifying fascism and demanded change of government. Tensions escalated into a major crisis in Russian-Estonian relations, involving a siege of the Estonian embassy in Moscow, cyber attacks on Estonia's IT infrastructure, as well as redirection of Russian transit shipments.

In the same year, the dispute about the Conventional Forces in Europe Treaty had strong implications for the Baltic region. Russia's decision to suspend its obligations under the treaty stemmed, in part, from the fact, that the Baltic states were not party to the treaty. The suspension of Russian obligations, in turn, escalated fears that Russia could start to build up forces in regions adjacent to Baltic borders.

In the spring of 2008, Lithuania blocked the launch of EU-Russian negotiations on the new Peace, tying the start of negotiations to a number of conditions, including the resolution of frozen conflicts in Georgia and Moldova. These demands reflect the active role that Baltic states are playing – to Russia's irritation – in the EU-Russian "shared neighbourhood", supporting democratic reforms in the post-Soviet space, and backing the EU and NATO aspirations of countries such as Georgia, Ukraine and Moldova.

Looking beyond the high-visibility crises, bilateral relations among neighbours remain conspicuously undeveloped and poorly institutionalized, although there are important differences between the three Baltic states in this regard. In all three cases, the treaty base for relations with Russia is insufficiently developed. Estonia and Russia still lack a border treaty, although all substantive and technical issues were solved already in 1996. Although both Latvian-Russian and Lithuanian-Russian border treaties are now in effect, their conclusion was similarly wrought with problems. Intergovernmental commissions, created in the 1990s and entrusted with the task of working out agreements between Russia and each of the Baltic countries, have made limited progress, and the Estonian-Russian commission discontinued work in 2002.

Political and diplomatic contacts between the two sides remain limited. The key foreign policy documents of both Russia and the Baltic states pay little attention to each other. Both sides appear to lack vision of how their relations should develop

in the future (Zolina and Rikveilis 2006). The limited engagement is sometimes misinterpreted as a sign of normalcy, a token that post-imperial preoccupation with one another has been replaced by broader foreign policy horizons. Our reading of the situation differs: the non-happening reflects the frozen atmosphere of relations, a deadlock that the parties seem unable to solve. In the Baltics, the imperative of positively engaging Russia seems – after several futile attempts – to be cast aside as “mission impossible”.

### **Explaining the Failure to Normalize Relations**

The persistence of conflict in Baltic-Russian relations – despite prospective gains from closer interaction and cooperation – constitutes an interesting puzzle, which can be addressed with the help of diverse theoretical frameworks.

A neorealist reading of the relationship directs our attention to the distribution of power in an anarchic international environment. Thus, the foreign and security policies of Russia and the Baltic states have to be understood in the structural context of the post-Cold War system (Hurlin 1998; Knudsen 1999; Mouritzen 1998). Of the two available strategies – balancing or bandwagoning the hegemonic power – the Baltic states have clearly chosen the latter, sparing no effort to cast themselves as loyal friends and allies of the US. In the Baltics, NATO membership was perceived as a solution to their security deficit arising from the immense regional power discrepancies. Russia’s post-Soviet foreign policy, in contrast, has been characterized by opposition to US hegemony and criticism of the unipolar world order (although elements of bandwagoning are also discernible – see Ambrosio 2005). Due to its massive power contraction (and the limited choice of suitable allies), Russia has not had the means to effectively challenge US hegemony. It has had to acquiesce to the geopolitical advances of the West, including the enlargement of NATO and the EU. The realist/neorealist reading would portray the Baltic-Russian relationship in terms of a classical security dilemma and explain the deterioration of Baltic-Russian relations as a result of escalation of threat perceptions in the region, brought about by the enlargement of NATO in the face of an increasingly powerful Russia.

The central tenet of neoliberal institutionalism is that international organizations have the potential to reduce the effects of anarchy and enable cooperation. Institutions allow rational actors to choose the strategy of cooperation: by providing information, communication, rules and sanctions, they reduce the risk that other players will defect. The likelihood of cooperation depends on the effectiveness of institutions, understood in terms of their ability to make and enforce rules. Several studies have argued that European institutions have played a considerable role in conflict prevention in the region in the 1990s, championing, in particular, their involvement in Baltic minority policies (Hurlburt 1997; Kelley 2004; Zaagman 1999). However, the fact that relations have not normalized could be explained (a) by the toothlessness of those international organizations of which both the Baltic

states and Russia are members (for example the Council of Europe, OSCE); (b) the fact that Russia has not chosen to pursue membership in those organizations that are characterized by effective (supranational) rule-making and enforcement (such as the EU). Thus, improvement of relations is hindered by the lack of shared, effective international institutions that would build trust and enable cooperation.

A number of second-image explanations have the potential to contribute to our understanding of the Russian-Baltic relationship. The first of these focuses on regime characteristics and points at the growing normative gap between an increasingly authoritarian Russia and the Western community of liberal-democratic states, of which the Baltic states are members. According to this explanation, Russia's distancing from any standard concept of democracy and setting itself up as an alternative normative power ("sovereign democracy", in the Kremlin's parlance) under President Putin is the main reason for deteriorating relations with the West. Baltic-Russian relations form simply a subset in this broader dynamic between Russia and the West.

Second, a pluralist interpretation directs our attention to different domestic political actors competing for power and influence over foreign policy-making and implementation. Intense rivalry between different political forces subscribing to very different visions of the country's future and its foreign policy course is highly relevant to understanding Russian foreign policy in the 1990s (Arbatov 1993; Tsyganokov 1998). Similarly, the domestic and foreign policy in the Putin era can be explained by reference to the world view, values and formative experiences of the ruling elite, including the *siloviki*. Although differences among mainstream political forces in the Baltic states have been less pronounced than in Putin's Russia, the party politics of all three countries reveals a distinction between nationalist forces pursuing a hard line on Russia and the more "pragmatic" groups intent to reap the benefits from trade and transit, even if this implies compromises with regard to "principles" and "values". In addition, the rotation of Baltic presidencies between ex-communists (Rüütel, Brazauskas) and émigré Balts with a North American background and loyalties (Kamuskus, Vike-Freiberga, Ilves) is also potentially relevant in explaining the ups and downs of Baltic-Russian relations.

A related explanation links foreign policy behaviour to domestic electoral cycles and vote-seeking. It regards assertive foreign policy posturing as designed, above all, for domestic consumption. Thus, Russia's overreactions to developments in the post-Soviet space have been described as attempts to whip up nationalist sentiments and build popular support for the regime. Tough talk sells well also in the Baltics. The promise to remove the monument to Soviet liberators from downtown Tallinn became an important issue in the Estonian parliamentary election campaigns in 2007; in the wake of the crisis that ensued the removal, Prime Minister Ansip's popularity soared to unprecedented levels.

All of these explanations can make a contribution to understanding the troubled Baltic-Russian relationship. However, they have one major limitation. By treating preference formation as exogenous, they tell us very little about where



the diverging interests and outlooks of the actors come from. As pointed out by Fofanova and Morozov in chapter 2, rationalist approaches cannot tell us why Russia has chosen to balance, rather than bandwagon the hegemon; why the Baltic states have pursued membership in the EU and NATO while Russia has not; and why, in domestic political discourses, the limits of acceptable speech lie where they do.

A constructivist account which focuses on national identity constructions as a source of interests and behaviour has the potential to fill this gap. Although the contestation between rationalism and constructivism is central to current theoretical debates in IR (Katzstein et al. 1999), the two theoretical frameworks are not incompatible and could, in principle, engage in effective two-stage division of labour. While rationalist explanations focus on the rational pursuit of exogenously defined preferences, constructivism has the potential to explain interest and preference formation. Thus, by offering an identity-based account of Baltic-Russian relations, we do not seek to refute the rationalist explanations outlined above but, instead, cast light on issues that remain unanswered by the various realist, institutionalist and pluralist perspectives.

### **Conflicting National Identities**

Interest in ideational and cultural determinants of foreign policy has been on the rise since the end of the Cold War. The 1990s witnessed the meteoric rise of social constructivism into the mainstream of IR research. While constructivism shares key assumptions with the neorealist and liberal approaches to IR, such as the centrality of states in the international system, it differs from rationalist approaches in that it conceptualizes structures and actors as constituting each other, attributes independent causal force to ideational factors, and focuses on discursive practices by which identities and ideas are conveyed, reinforced and transformed (Checkel 1998; Finnemore 1996; Goldstein and Kohane 1993; Hansen and Wæver 2002; Katzstein 1996; Wendt 1992, 1999).

A central claim of the constructivist paradigm is that intersubjectively shared ideas, norms and values constitute an independent causal force in international relations, distinct from material structures (Wendt 1999). National identity constructions of states are among the most important elements of these ideational structures. Indeed, much of discourse by actors can be understood as identity discourse: “actors use particular adjectives that describe the self and others to achieve goals, and these articulated self descriptions also serve as motivations for behavior” (Abdelal et al. 2001: 1). Despite the proliferation of identity-based explanations in IR research, there is not much consensus on how to define identity and how to recognize and measure its impact. While clarifying the multiple controversies surrounding the term “identity” is clearly beyond the scope of this edited volume, we need to make clear how the contributions in this book understand identity. In broad terms, the authors in this volume subscribe to a

conceptualization of identity as “relatively stable, role specific understandings and expectations about self” (Wendt 1992: 397). More specifically, our understanding of identity rests on three premises. First, identity is not essential but socially constructed in the process of describing and conceptualizing it. Second, identity is relational in the sense that the self is defined through relationships to various “significant others” (Neumann 1996a). Finally, identity has a narrative, discursive structure (Ricoeur 1991) of which memory and history are essential ingredients (Adams Smith 1995; Wertsch 1997, 2002).

numerous studies have examined Baltic and Russian national identity constructions separately taken (Berg 2002; Kassianova 2001; Kuus 2002a; Mälksoo 2004; Miniotaite 2003; Pavlovaite 2003; Tolz 2004). However, few studies have explicitly used social constructivism and identity-centred frameworks to explain Baltic-Russian relations. Yet, it seems to us that an identity-based account has the potential to offer a deeper and more complete understanding of the complex web of problems in this relationship. While many conventional explanations of Baltic-Russian relations regard specific issues (borders, transit, minorities/compatriots, security) as *causes* of the poor state of relations, an identity-centred approach casts these as *symptoms* of an underlying identity conflict.

The core proposition of this identity-based explanation is that the continuously poor state of Baltic-Russian relations can be explained by the fact that the national identity constructions of the Baltic states and Russia, together with the historical narratives they are based on, are incompatible and, indeed, antagonistic. The constituting “narratives of self” of the Baltic states and Russia include truth claims that are mutually exclusive. The differences are not in details but pertain to the central elements of the respective narratives – the events of the Second World War, the role of the Red Army, assessment of the Soviet regime and its collapse, the termination and restoration of Baltic independence. The Russian Federation has construed itself as the legal successor of the Soviet Union and, increasingly, a willing heir to Soviet greatness and accomplishments (see for example Morozov 2008), while the bedrock of Baltic statehood is the doctrine of legal continuity, which construes the three states as restored states, re-emerging from 50 years of Soviet occupation. The restitutionist logic of legal continuity which treats the restoration of *status quo ante* as the reference point for justice collides head on with elements of Soviet restorationism in the Russian construct of self. Conflict at the level of these grand narratives creates a situation where almost any reinforcement of the definition of self (through specific policies, discursive practices or social rituals) automatically implies a negation of the other’s constitutive narrative of self, and thus, is perceived as a hostile act. Both sides accuse each other of denying, or attempting to rewrite, history. As identity is translated into policy, the underlying antagonism is manifested in a range of policy areas and issues. Baltic-Russian conflict can thus be seen as structural in the sense that it stems from an in-built antagonism at the level of identity constructions underlying state- and nationhood.

his argument presumes that both in case of russia and the Baltic states, reasonably clear officially endorsed national identity constructions are in place. We do indeed subscribe to the view while not denying that identities can, and do, change, and not supposing that these constructions are universally accepted by all groups in the society (on multiple identity discourses, see alto 2003). Some additional disclaimers are in order. our focus on national identity constructions does not imply that we deny the reality of the historical events and their material consequences. National narratives of self are not mere reflections of historical events; they also construct the past for the purposes of the present, if only by selective emphasis. thus, explanation of relations should focus on the particular ways history is presented, packaged and woven into core concepts of state and nation. here the Baltic states and russia are not exceptional. all states strive for the recognition of their founding narratives; a situation where the underlying principles and myths of state- and nationhood are challenged and contested is, in any context, likely to produce a “preoccupation with the past”. In sum, antagonism at the level of basic concepts of self explains why russia and the Baltic states seem to be unable to follow the well-intended, if naïve, (Western) advice that they should leave the past behind by acquiring the “political will to deactivate negative myths and stereotypes” (k empe 2005: 3–4).

### **The Role of Europe in Baltic-Russian Relations**

the eU is a prominent regional and global player that matters greatly both to the Baltic states and russia. to what extent has the eastern enlargement of the eU transformed Baltic-russian relations? Below, we sketch three alternative ways to conceptualize the role of europe in the Baltic-russian relationship.

The first is the increasingly popular framework of Europeanization. Studies embracing this framework depict the eU as a “constitutive institution” that has potentially far-reaching effects on the institutions, policies, identities, values and interests of member states, as well as third countries closely interacting with it (c owles et al. 2001). according to this logic, european integration has the potential to transform Baltic-russian relations by transforming the actors involved, as well as the frameworks of their interaction. thus, it is argued that accession conditionality has encouraged the constitution of a liberal post-modern state identity in the Baltic states (Miniotaite 2003: 210). others note that the effects of european integration on domestic political systems need not be all positive: europeanization is also associated with increased executive dominance, democratic deficit and the rise of technocratic decision-making (a stroy, in this volume; r aik 2004). at the same time, the eU’s attempts to use its transformative conditionality in relations with the increasingly sovereignty-conscious russia have not been particularly successful. russia refused inclusion in the european neighbourhood Policy (en P), a carrot-and-stick scheme for countries not included in the accession process, and insists on a strategic partnership on an equal basis.

the Baltic states remain ardent critics of the tendency to circumvent conditionality in relations with Russia, insisting (effectively appropriating the language of the EU) on the contingency of cooperation on “demonstrated commitment to shared values”. In sum, we conclude that the Europeanization in Baltic-Russian relations is asymmetrical (which may intensify conflict instead of alleviate it) and that the effects of European integration vary by issue-area, depending on the stringency and nature of EU rules, as well as the intensity and alignments of interests (which tend to interfere with the implementation of these rules).

The second approach that can be used to make sense of the effects of Europe on the Baltic-Russian relationship builds on the liberal intergovernmentalism of Andrew Moravcsik (1998). Put simply, the basic argument in this elaborate theory is that member state governments (as opposed to supranational institutions) control the process of European integration. Major decisions are taken at international negotiations and the outcomes of intergovernmental bargaining reflect power relationships and asymmetrical interdependence. In other words, big and powerful countries prevail. This framework is relevant for explaining Baltic-Russian relations for several reasons. First, it reminds us of the weakness of the EU as a foreign policy actor, clearly evident in its inability to speak to Russia in “one voice” (see also Leonard and Popescu 2007). It suggests that EU policy on Russia will ultimately reflect the interests of its core powers. Second, it raises questions about the impact that a big and powerful neighbour can yield over European decision-making, relative to the impact of three tiny member states. Could it be the case that a formal seat at the table matters less than energy leverage and growing might? Third, intergovernmental reasoning is consistent with the Russian strategy of bilateralizing its relations with Europe – that is, dealing directly with Berlin, Paris and Rome as opposed to the supranational rule-bound bureaucracy in Brussels. The Nord Stream pipeline project can be regarded a vivid illustration of a great-power Europe in operation.

The third approach, which is most consistent with the identity-based approach examined in this volume, focuses on the discursive construction of the meaning of EU/Europe in different national contexts (Diez 2001; Hansen and Wæver 2002). Depicting Europe as a “discursive battleground”, these studies posit a layered structure of identity discourses. At the bottom of this structure lies the state-nation core concept; the second layer specifies its relational position *vis-à-vis* Europe, while at the third layer we find the content of Europe and the particular visions of Europe that are promoted. The basic argument is that states seek cross-level compatibility of identity constructions and advance visions of Europe consistent and advantageous to their definition of the national self. A number of specific propositions about Baltic-Russian relations can be derived from this framework.

First, we argue that both the Baltic states and Russia strive for the recognition and acceptance of a particular notion of self on the European arena with corresponding implications for policy and interaction. Second, both the Baltic states and Russia assert the Europeaness of self while denying the Europeaness of the other. As ardent critics of the Kremlin’s record on democracy and human rights, the Baltic

states point to Russian failures in conforming to “European values”. They also undermine Russia’s historical role as the “liberator of Europe” by sermonizing about the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, the illegal annexation and occupation of the Baltic states by the USSR, and the criminality of the communist regime. Utilizing Huntingtonian imagery, the Baltics have been keen to portray themselves as outposts of Europe/EU (Pavlovaite 2000: 8), representing Europe in relations with Russia and disseminating its values and norms (Miniotaite 2003). Occasionally, the Baltic states present themselves as more Western than the West, reproaching the West for its failure to understand the “true” nature of Russia. Russian politicians, on the other hand, have been keen to portray the Baltic states as “false Europe” (Morozov 2003a), where the rights of minorities are not respected, history is being rewritten and “fascism” is embraced both by the authorities as well as the general public. Third, to the extent they can have an influence on the ongoing process of constructing the EU, both Russia and the Baltic states seek to construct a European Union compatible with and advantageous to their conceptions of self. Thus, the Baltic states strive for an EU sensitive to the rights and interests of its smallest and least powerful member states, while also emphasizing that in EU external relations, values should take precedence over interests. Russia, in contrast, prefers an intergovernmental Great Power Europe, similar to the nineteenth century Concert of Europe, where Russia is recognized as one of the powers with an undisputed right to defend its interests.

## **Structure of the Book**

This volume consists of ten chapters. In chapter 2, Elena Fofanova and Viatcheslav Morozov argue that constructivism provides the most comprehensive framework for understanding the current state of relations between Russia and the Baltic states. Highlighting differences in the nation-building processes, they argue that Russia and the Baltic states are unable to adopt the language of pragmatism because compromises could undermine “solidly sedimented identity structures”. While they do not deny the relevance of explanations focusing on power relations, electoral politics and economic interests, they argue that rationalist accounts should take into account identity politics and contested regimes of historical truth.

Contested interpretations of history give rise to semantic battles in which commemoration days and war monuments serve as important focal points. In chapter 3, Eva-Larita Oken uses a multi-level framework of memory politics to analyse Baltic domestic debates and international reactions surrounding Victory Day celebrations in Moscow on 9 May 2005. She argues that the Baltic struggle with the invitation to Moscow had broader implications for European memory politics because the controversy raised awareness about diverse historical legacies and their impact on politics. In chapter 4, Kristen Brüggemann and Andres Kasekamp compare and contrast two cases in the Estonian “war of monuments”: the removal of the German-uniformed monument at Lihula in 2004 and the relocation of the

red a rmy monument in tallinn in 2007. depicting war monuments as important, ritualized sites of memory, the authors demonstrate the difficulties of coming to terms with the past in divided societies with contested identities.

In chapter 5, Maria Mälksoo argues that struggles over the contents of a common european remembrance of the Second World War are central to the recently intensified “memory wars” between the Baltic states and Russia. She argues that both sides try to wrench apart their traditionally liminal position in europe by seeking all-european recognition of the “europeanness” of their narrative of the Second World War. While the politics of becoming european has taken diverging forms in the Baltic and russian cases, both have struggled for gaining Western recognition of their “european subjectivity”.

In chapter 6, alexander a strov questions the ability of both “end of history” and “return of history” perspectives to capture the underlying dynamics of the Baltic-russian relationship. he proposes a third mode of collective engagement with the past where the state can no longer claim unproblematic identity with the nation and for this very reason, resorts to highly bureaucratic techniques of “commemoration”. In his view, technocratic commemorative state practices tend to clash not because of the “return of history” but due to the exit of the state from “world history”. Using the empirics of the Bronze Soldier crises, he demonstrates how technocratic administration aiming at peace without politics produced a peculiar conflict instead.

In chapter 7, andris Spruds explains latvia’s strategic zigzags in its relations with russia by reference to the dynamic interaction between a newly promoted “opportunity discourse” and an older, more embedded “discourse of danger” that emphasizes victimization and historical grievances. the desecuritization of economic cooperation with russia is indicative of selective “othering” – a practice that suggests a strong, two-way link between interests and identities.

The chapters by Dovilė Jakniūnaitė and Sergei Prozorov add a wider European dimension to the analysis of Baltic-Russian relations. In Chapter 8, Jakniūnaitė examines the neighbourhood concept and policy of the Baltic states against the backdrop of eU and russian policies in the shared neighbourhood. She argues that by actively supporting and promoting the european neighbourhood Policy (en P), the Baltic states are bolstering the european layer of their national identities and working towards their “ultimate goal of moving away from europe’s edge”. In chapter 9, Sergei Prozorov discusses the narratives of exclusion and self-exclusion in the russian political discourse concerning eU-russian relations. he argues that russia is subjected to both “temporal and territorial othering” and that the problematisation of this othering within russia leads to a reassertion of sovereignty and hence a turn towards self-exclusion. the author concludes that these identity dynamics will give rise to continued conflict in EU-Russian relations, unless both sides choose to self-exclude from each other’s domains.

The final chapter, by Hiski Haukkala, is a concluding chapter, which engages the rest of the chapters in discussion. he argues that “identities are not the be all and end all in the study of social interaction” and concludes that although identities do

matter, it is important to keep in mind also the material and institutional structures of the international society. Thus, in his view, multi-causal analysis enables us to achieve more reliable accounts of international relations.

# Imperial Legacy and the Russian-Baltic Relations: From Conflicting Historical Narratives to a Foreign Policy Confrontation?

elena Fofanova and Viatcheslav Morozov

This chapter explores the process of national identity construction in the post-Soviet Russia and the significance of conflicting historical narratives for the current deplorable state of relations between Russia and the Baltic states. It addresses the issue of national identity building in Russia in recent years and highlights the differences between Russia and other post-Soviet states, including, in particular, Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania. It is our view that firstly, these differences are structural in nature, and secondly, they constitute a serious (perhaps the most serious) impediment on the way towards an improvement of bilateral relations between Russia and the Baltic states. Our argument about the structural nature of the foreign policy confrontation between Russia and the Baltic states is based on a constructivist understanding of structure and agency. We attempt to go beyond the “conventional” interpretations of this problematic relationship in terms of either “subjective” or “objective” factors. We reject explanations in terms of “political will” or personal attitudes of particular politicians, most prominently the Russian President Vladimir Putin. Likewise, we do not accept accounts grounded in geographical determinism (such as promoted by geopolitics) or in some metaphysical (or racist) preconceptions of the “Russian soul”, which do nothing but postulate Russia’s imperialist essence and the ensuing expansionism.

In the first section, we engage with existing rationalist accounts of the Russian-Baltic relationship. In spite of its relatively limited popularity in the scholarly community (it seems that rationalist researchers are simply much less interested in the topic than their constructivist opponents), rationalist outlook clearly dominates in the media and political discourses, and thus has to be taken seriously. We demonstrate, first, that rationalist explanations of the current state of Russian-Baltic relations are based on assumptions which, for the most part, are impossible to falsify because of their metaphysical nature, and which therefore cannot be accepted as valid starting points for an academic argument. Secondly, we provide empirical evidence against these rationalist accounts. In particular, we maintain that Russian



society has largely reconciled itself with the fact of Baltic independence (even though this fact is still often described as accidental) and that no major political force promotes the expansionist agenda in the sense of depriving Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania of their sovereignty and somehow incorporating them back into Russia. Thus, in order to explain the persistence of conflict, we have to either slip back to untenable essentialist assumptions, or develop an alternative framework which duly takes into account identity politics as a key factor which puts Russia and the Baltic states against each other.

Such an alternative framework is developed in the second section. We argue that after the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Russian Federation was structurally driven towards establishing itself as a successor of both the Russian empire and the USSR. This in turn meant that its foundational historical narrative clashed with those of the Baltic states at many crucial points, as demonstrated in the third section, the overall feeling of insecurity about identities on both sides made the conflict almost inevitable. This controversy is deeply political in nature, since it directly concerns the foundational principles of each nation involved, the very idea of common good which necessarily underlies any political community. It is hardly surprising therefore that this political confrontation overrides and impedes cooperation on economic and societal issues.

It should be noted that we do not seek to completely dismiss rationalist explanations of the phenomena in question, but rather aspire to take them one step further and thus bring them out of the vicious circle which forces rationalists to base their work on untenable assumptions. For example, our approach can accommodate such accounts of the contemporary deterioration in the Russian-Baltic relationship as power capabilities (for example Russia's growing economic and military might and consolidating domestic power base in Putin's second term have led to a new foreign policy assertiveness, especially in post-Soviet space), alliance structures (for example NATO membership as a key factor complicating relations) and domestic politics and vote-seeking (for example foreign policy statements and decisions designed to score points at home in the context of upcoming elections). There is no doubt that all these factors play their part in aggravating the relationship – however, what is missing in rationalist explanations are answers to the very important *whys*: why a more powerful Russia becomes more assertive in the post-Soviet space; why alliance structures exist as they are, and why Russia, in its turn, does not seek membership in NATO and the EU; and why vote-seeking takes the shape of more aggressive foreign policy *vis-à-vis* the West, and the Baltic states in particular? In our view, identity politics is what lies beneath *all* these developments, and therefore, rather than being an excessive supplement to the existing rationalist explanations, constructivist accounts actually result in greater parsimony and therefore are superior to rationalist ones.

## **The Vicious Circle of Rationalist Argument: From Assumptions back to Assumptions**

Following Eiki Berg and Piret Ehin (see Chapter 1 in this volume), we find it useful to classify possible rationalist explanations of the current state of the Baltic-Russian relationship into realist/neorealist, neo-liberal and domestic policy-oriented. Most of them, to be fair, try to incorporate historical memory and identity as variables, but usually treat those as additional, relatively unimportant factors. Moreover, we do not completely dismiss the validity of rationalist analysis, in order to replace them with “purely constructivist” reasoning. Rationalist explanations work as long as we can be sure all actors rationalize the social world in roughly the same way – that is, as long as we remain within one system of meaning that enables us to make sense of the world and to define our position in it. However, when it comes to crossing discursive boundaries and accounting for conflict between actors whose identities are built into radically different systems of signification, rationalist accounts tend to uncritically reproduce sets of assumptions which, for the most part, are impossible to falsify because of their metaphysical nature, and which therefore cannot be accepted as valid starting points for an academic argument.

Thus, the neorealist approach to the conflict between Russia and the Baltic states would reduce the plurality of relevant factors to power capabilities and threat perceptions: Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, according to this view, are on the border between the two actors engaged in mutual securitization – the enlarging NATO and Russia, weak or strong, but still perceived as dangerous (for a spectrum of opinions, see for example Bugajski 2003, 2007; Goble 2005a; Lynch 2001; Männik 2005: 76–78; Mozel 2001; Perry et al. 2000: 39–46, 60–70; Voronov 1998: 19–20). The most consistent neorealist explanation would of course refer to the systemic level: under the conditions of international anarchy, any two centres of power that compete for resources and spheres of influence would see each other as potential enemies (Waltz 1979: 104–107) – however, in its pure form this vision is not present in the current debate for a very simple reason that it does not provide any ground for differentiating between Russia and the West as potential threats for Baltic security. Much more widespread therefore is a qualified version of this argument that highlights the history of Russian and/or Western expansionism and their struggle over the Baltic coast (for example Haab 1998: 119; Pikaev 1998) and underscores the overwhelming inequality between the two sides in terms of relative power (see Knudsen 2004). This explains the Baltic states’ bandwagoning (Hansen 1998: 109–10) and their obsession with the Russian threat, but leaves open a number of issue-specific questions: why, for instance, is Russia, in its turn, so focused on the Baltic states, given their marginal position in the European security architecture? Why are Moscow’s relations with the core, and much more powerful, NATO countries, such as France and Germany, and even the United States, so visibly better? And, at a deeper level, is there any explanation at all for Russia’s hostility towards the West, given that both face the threat of international

terrorism and the economic and demographic challenge of the rising Asia? In the current Estonian debate, in particular, all these complications are explained away with a statement that Russia still cannot reconcile itself with Baltic independence (Anspik 2007; Bugajski 2003: 85; Paet 2007c; Perry et al. 2000: 73). Yet Russian obstinacy in itself needs to be explained, unless we want to assume that it is *essentially* anti-Western and expansionist.<sup>2</sup>

Neo-liberal accounts, in effect, draw heavily on second-image arguments concerning the nature of the Russian-Baltic relationship. Here, it is often viewed in the broader context of post-communist transition and, in one way or another, related to the liberal teleology of the “end of history” (Fukuyama 1992).<sup>3</sup> Some authors (for example Ambrosio 2006;asmus 2008; Kramer 2002) would emphasize the role of international institutions – both those that include Russia (such as the Council of Europe and the Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe, or the NATO-Russia Council) and, in particular, the European Union with its policy instruments aimed at making the European neighbourhood more secure (Made 2005: 104–106; Mouritzen 2001). With a self-critical hindsight, one could also add a number of studies which at the turn of the centuries promoted the concept of regionalism (see Wæver 1997b) trying to apply it to the post-cold War Baltic Sea area. This group of scholars, in which one of us also took part, was constructivist in its approach to national identity and region-building, but quite idealist in its “postmodernist” expectation that the state and bloc boundaries would blur, international relations would be desecuritized and a new Europe would emerge from the North based on shared values and bottom-up cooperation between various “post-national” units.<sup>4</sup> David Smith (2003: 51) rightly notes that this image of “the end of history”, with its origins in the Nordic tradition of peace research, tended to too easily assume the non-confrontational nature of the post-cold War regional identities. When, towards the middle of the current decade, the inaccuracy of this assumption became clear, most of these authors felt it was time to turn to a deeper constructivist understanding of the nature of identity politics.

A number of important constructivist and post-structuralist studies have recently tackled the issue of EU security policy transformation and its apparent ineffectiveness at least in some crucial cases such as Russia (Browning 2003;

---

1 In his broadly realist power-based analysis of Russian foreign policy, Allan Lynch concedes that Russia's opposition to NATO enlargement is driven mostly by identity concerns (2001: 17–19).

2 For a most characteristic example of such an essentialist outlook, see Mihkelson (2003: 270–1).

3 For a powerful critique of the teleology of modernization, specifically focused on the Russian experience, see Kapustin (2003).

4 Among the most representative of this trend, one could name studies as diverse as Christiansen et al. (1997); Joenniemi and Lehti (2003); Morozov (2003a); Wæver (1997b). Dmitry Trenin (1997) would be considered a more conventional liberal author, but this work of his stands alongside the above group due to its emphasis on the Baltic Sea region-building project.

Joenniemi 2007; Malmvig 2006; Prozorov 2006). The EU's neo-liberal discourse of achieving security through democratic transformation, as well as the US project of democracy promotion, is premised on neo-Kantian democratic peace theory (Rawls 1999), which originates in the Enlightenment with its core idea of universal human rationality. As a result, it tends to equate democracy with the formal presence of institutions shaped after their Western analogues, and to show deep mistrust towards local politics (Chandler 2006; Morozov 2008). In the countries that do identify with the West and therefore find it relatively easy to conform to the disciplining practices of the EU, this often leads to a replacement of popular legitimacy with vicarious power – a rule in the name of external authority, which substitutes politics with management, and disproportionately expands executive prerogatives (Astrov 2008; see also chapter 7 of this volume). On the other hand, the countries which, like Russia, seem to be “lost in transition” (Shevtsova 2007), are often written off as *essentially* incapable of building a working democracy. As Fabrizio Tassinari rightly observes, the European Neighbourhood Policy is premised on treating neighbours as “a source of instability that needs to be contained” (Tassinari 2005: 396), since they are viewed as fundamentally different from the democratic Europe. Since the Ukrainian “orange revolution” Russia, moreover, is often assigned the position of *the* authoritarian power in Europe: the choice that the eastern Europeans had to make, according to the neo-liberal pro-democracy discourse, is between the inherently democratic West and the inherently authoritarian Russia (Morozov 2005). In such accounts, Russia figures as a threat regardless of whether it is considered strong or weak. Thus, according to Ronald Asmus, “Moscow sees itself as an independent Eurasian power, offering its own authoritarian capitalist model of development as an alternative to democratic liberalism. [...] [I]t is seeking to halt or roll back democratic breakthroughs in places such as Georgia and Ukraine” (Asmus 2008). Paul Goble, on the contrary, classifies Russia as a “newly weak country” which is dangerous because it has not come to terms with its reduced international status (2005a: 18–19), or, quite simply, as a “failed state which is neither willing nor able to control much that goes on in its territory” (2005a: 14).

Another version of the neo-liberal argument would gravitate towards the pragmatic logic of economic cooperation. According to this interpretation, the relations between the Baltic states and Russia are characterized by a huge unrealized potential in the economic sphere. In particular, such authors would criticize projects like the Baltic Oil Pipeline System or the North European Gas Pipeline (Nord Stream) as results of the “intrusion” of irrational political considerations into the economic ground, since both projects represent much more expensive alternatives to using the existing transit routes through Russia's neighbouring states (for an overview, see Berg 2008). In general, this argument boils down to the statement that both sides are “objectively” interested in developing a good neighbourly relationship (Sergounin 1998: 50–1), that “*the interests* of all parties involved clearly contrast with their mutual perceptions” (Terenin 1997: 20). This leaves us with the “subjective” factor as the only explanation of the souring relationship: one

ends up discussing “stereotypes”, “misperceptions” or the lack of “political will” on the part of the foreign policy elites, parts of which lean towards “concentrating attention on the problem side of the Russian-Baltic relations” (t rein 1997: 25). Another option is to invoke the figure of corruption, that is, to describe the repeated crises in the Baltic-Russian relations as resulting from the activities of various private lobbies (for example Jansons 1998: 5; Moshes 1999: 63; Perry et al. 2000: 71) or from the leaders’ desire to “distract public opinion from the nation’s serious problems” (Perry et al. 2000: 59). With time, it is argued, the genuine interests will prevail and “the need for a more constructive and coherent foreign policy in the area could emerge” (Sergounin 1998: 71; see also t rein 1997: 27, 2000: 38; SVo P 1999: pts. 4.20, 7.1; SVo P 2000: 36–37).<sup>5</sup> However, the persistence of these “misperceptions”, which have remained virtually unchanged for the last 15 years, suggests that there is something more to that than just some kind of temporary failure of rationality on either or both sides. Thus, one has to either slip back to the untenable essentialist assumptions, or develop an alternative framework which duly takes into account identity politics as a key factor that puts Russia and the Baltic states against each other.

In early all-rationalist accounts, to a greater or lesser extent, seem to rely upon, or at least to reproduce, the assertion that Russia still has not reconciled itself with the Baltic independence. It is hardly surprising because, as we have already pointed out, the abstract logic of anarchy and power, or of economic interdependence, does not accommodate the uniqueness of the Baltic-Russian case with its persistent confrontational pattern. We have no problem accepting this argument if it is meant to refer to the endurance of imperial legacy in Russian foreign policy – however, in this case, as we show in the next section, it eventually turns the rationalist logic upside down and assigns the central role in our understanding of the situation to history and identity. Before moving on to develop this argument, though, we must stress that to claim that imperial legacy refuses to go away is not the same as to contend that even at the end of the second decade since the collapse of the Soviet Union, getting back the territories of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania constitutes for Moscow a valid foreign policy goal. This assertion, in our view, would have no empirical support. For over a decade, Moscow has been pressing hard for a territorial settlement with all three Baltic states on the basis of the 1991 boundaries between the republics of the former Soviet Union. What has slowed down the negotiations on and the ratification of the border treaties was the suspicion on the part of Moscow that by insisting on the inclusion of the references to the Tartu and Riga peace treaties of 1920, which established their sovereign statehood, Estonia and Latvia actually wanted to leave a loophole for future territorial claims on Russia (grotzky and k empe 2007: 34–35; k ononenko 2006: 78–80; Viktorova 2007: 26–51). The treaty with Lithuania was signed in 1997, but, due to the disputes about the moral and legal significance of the Soviet occupation, as well

---

<sup>5</sup> ~~arkati~~ Moshes (1999: 57ff) disputes this conventional wisdom by maintaining that the impact of economic interdependence on political relations is not necessarily positive.

as on the future of the Kaliningrad transit, was ratified and entered into force as late as 2003 (Mid 2003).

It is also quite telling that in various imperial projects of the early twenty-first century, as well as in the major official statements and documents, the Baltic states have explicitly or implicitly figured as falling outside of the Russian domain. Thus, a natoly c hubais, in his famous “liberal empire” speech of 2003, insisted on Russia’s natural leadership in the CIS space, but did not mention the Baltics even once: for him, it seems, they unquestionably belong to the Western civilization, where the EU and US play the leading role (c hubais 2003). According to the mapping offered in *Russia’s Foreign Policy Review*, published by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in 2007, the Baltic states are firmly located in Europe – it is not clear whether they are included into the region of central and eastern Europe or singled out as a separate group, but in any case their place is between Britain and the Nordic countries, very far away from the CIS space (Mid 2007b).

To sum up, the rationalist interpretations are unable to account for the uniqueness of the confrontational pattern in the Baltic-Russian relations and, for the most part, have to resort to the essentialist argument that Russia is inherently authoritarian and anti-Western. Another contention that does the trick of providing an illusion of logical consistency is the rhetorical figure of “the lack of political will”, which actually plays down the significance of politics and reduces it to the irrational superstructure which intervenes in the “normal” functioning of economic logic. All these accounts start from an assumed ontological priority of a certain layer of social reality – power over “ideas” and values, economics over politics, and so on. But they have to end up with equally questionable assumptions which are absolutely necessary to “seal” the argument. A constructivist perspective, which describes the conflictual relationship in question as an outcome of an identity-based antagonism, does not need any of such assumptions to be internally coherent.

## Imperial Legacy and Russian Identity Construction

Our interpretation of the current poor state of relations between Russia and the Baltic states, in particular Estonia, is based on one key factor: identity dynamics. This does not mean that we want to build ontological hierarchies and to reduce the variety of issues and processes that make up the patchy fabric of relations between the four nations to one and only one “real” substance, be it identity, economy or anything else. On the contrary, identity politics, as we see it, is what *differentiates* the case in point from a number of others, and accounts for the specific interplay of interest-based politics in such fields as security, economy, domestic politics (including elections), and so on. Without denying the significance of interest, we argue that the Baltic-Russian relations after the collapse of the Soviet Union are a perfect example of an historical conjuncture where interest should not be taken for granted, but on the contrary, the link between identity and interest formation should be the focus of any academically solid research. In order to demonstrate

that, we firstly need to explore the uniqueness of the Russian situation after the Soviet demise. Secondly, we will proceed to examine the negative identity dynamics between Russia and the three Baltic states, which, in our view, is what makes this relationship so special.

Russia, as many other contemporary nation states, is struggling to develop a consistent and consensual understanding of national identity – indeed, as Alexander Strov argues in chapter 6, the faulty link between the nation and the state is behind many crises in the contemporary world. On the one hand, Russia's official nationalism under President Putin has been consciously developed in the civic direction, with the Russian nation (*rossiyane*) being imagined as a political community including all citizens of Russia (Tolz 2004). No doubt, there is a lot of ambiguity in the way some key figures in Putin's administration, such as the main Kremlin ideologue, deputy head of the Presidential Administration Vladislav Surkov, formulate their understanding of the Russian nation.<sup>6</sup> The legacy of the Soviet Union as an "affirmative action empire" (Martin 2001) leads to a situation where, instead of prioritizing equality of all before the law, the state engages in supporting local cultures and languages as a way of paying respect to the "multinational" character of the Russian Federation (Malakhov 2006; Markedonov 2006). However, the recognition that the Russian Federation can survive in its present shape only if it manages to curb ethnic and religious extremism of all kinds and to develop some form of political unity is certainly one of the essential elements of the mainstream political consensus (Markedonov 2006; Miller 2007; Sultygov 2007).

At the same time, however, civic nationalism presupposes a clear-cut differentiation between those who belong and who do not (Thomas 2002), and thus some exclusionary measures unambiguously defining the body politic. The key measure of this sort was the replacement of the 1992 law on citizenship, which effectively was based on the premise that all former citizens of the USSR were eligible for Russian citizenship, with a much stricter law in 2001 (Federalnyi zakon 2002). Putin's efforts to create a more efficient state by building the (in)famous "vertical of power" can also be interpreted in the same vein. All those trends arguably point in one direction and can be interpreted as attempts to consolidate the modern political subject in the situation of indeterminacy created by the collapse of the Soviet Union. Many scholars have pointed out that Russia as a state has never existed in its present shape, that it had to be "invented"<sup>7</sup> as a nation, being initially just an accidental remainder left behind after the ethnic republics walked away from the communist empire (see Richter 1996: 69–73; Suny 1999: 147–152; cf. Kagansky 2005). Nothing was given in advance: the Russians had to define for themselves the identity of the new state, to make sense of the outside world, and even to create the language for both: the Russian politicians of the early 1990s,

---

6 See, in particular, Surkov's most important ideological manifesto, *Nationalisation of the Future* (Surkov 2006), and its critique in Karpenko (2007).

7 Term used by Gleb Pavlovsky in his recent interview, see Semionov (2006).

as Johan Matz writes, “had to ‘give names to things’... t hey even had to invent words in order to make sense of ‘things’” (Matz 2001: 80). t he post-Soviet r ussia, therefore, inevitably was and remains a project, a political community whose identity is yet to be (re)defined and a subject whose sovereignty is to be (re)gained. Given the constitutive significance of sovereignty for the modern political world, the Westphalian notion of the r ussian nation as a sovereign political community, *pluribus in unum*, was bound to become the key element of nearly any vision of the country’s future.

a t the same time there was, as indicated above, a certain ambiguity in the whole discursive setting, which arguably contributed to the political volatility of the 1990s. In the beginning of that decade, the r ussians had to decide for themselves whether, after the Soviet collapse, they were still living in the same country which now had to adjust to a huge loss of territory and to a new global environment, or in a new state that had just been born in the preceding revolutionary years, whose identity had to be created from scratch and whose political subjectivity was grounded in a new constitutive decision. In legal terms, the r ussian Federation immediately, starting from the Belovezha agreements of September 1991, defined itself as the heir of the USSR , thus creating a prerequisite for building its political identity on the same notion of the “continuer-state”. t his grounding was further reinforced by the fact that the personal and family histories of nearly all Soviet people (with the only exception of the majority of the Baltic nations) were interwoven into the dominant Soviet historical narrative.<sup>8</sup> r ussia’s position in relation to the paneuropean discourse, and to its key nodal points such as democracy and liberation, structurally differed from those of all former republics and satellites of the Soviet Union. e ven if the Soviet past still remains a golden age for many common people from l viv to d ushanbe and Ust-k amenogorsk (Mironowicz 2001; n adkarni and Shevchenko 2004; Petukhov 2006: 94–100), and even if some of the former Soviet republics, such as k azakhstan or Belarus, had no historical record of independent modern statehood, all of them nevertheless had their national existence officially recognized within the USSR . t hey had such attributes of sovereign statehood as the national territory, the flag and the anthem and, most importantly, their national history and culture were taught at school at all levels. a gainst this background, the acquisition of independent statehood was easy to present as the final act of national liberation, crowning the centuries-long history of a sovereign political community in the making. r onald g rigor Suny (1999: 153–154) is absolutely right to observe that most of the post-Soviet states had to deal with “serious issues of the inclusivity or exclusivity of what constitutes the nation”, and some of them were for that reason drawn into “the devastating and violent crises that fractured the new republics”. h owever, the story of “coherent and conscious nations emerg[ing] from decades if not centuries of oppression to take the opportunity offered by g orbachev to assert their natural, long-denied aspirations for independence and

---

8 For a more detailed discussion on the significance of historical memory, see k hapaeva (2002).



sovereignty” was still available in all those cases, helping to overcome the crises and to consolidate the new states.

the only case where the national alternative was available but did not really work was Belarus, whose identity was substantially reshaped during the post-Second World War years through the heroic narratives of guerrilla warfare, resistance and sacrifice, and thus firmly embedded in the Soviet history.<sup>9</sup> In Russia, however, there was no national alternative at all: its official history was a history of an empire, of a diverse and expanding political space with a strong centre in Moscow. the image of the USSR as an organic phase in the development of the thousand-year-old Russian state and as a natural predecessor of the Russian Federation was shaken by the attempts to rewrite the national history in the late 1980s-early 1990s (Alder 2005), but remained largely in place. consequently, the concept of the continuer-state was left as the only possible basis for national identity, and the imperial historical narrative, cleansed of the most conspicuous Soviet ideological clichés, remained at the core of various community-building practices.<sup>10</sup>

the principle of continuity between the Russian Federation and the USSR deepened another structural difference between Russia and its neighbours. For the Baltic states and other new members of the European Union and NATO, joining the Western institutions was a symbolic move confirming their belonging to Europe, to the Western civilization, and the final act of liberation from the oppressive Russian rule. Russia for them was the opposite of Europe, democracy and civilization, the Schmittian enemy (Schmitt 1996) whose presence helped to sustain and consolidate both the national community and the feeling of belonging to the democratic world. this discursive setting was a prerequisite for the structure of incentives which ensured the success of the disciplining practices applied by the EU and NATO to their prospective new members (Gheciu 2005; Kelley 2004; Vachudová 2005). as it turns out, the same discursive mechanisms can work even in the case of countries where neither the Soviet Union nor today’s Russia were, from the very beginning, unambiguously perceived as the “other” – Georgia, Ukraine and Moldova, and even, albeit to a limited extent, in Belarus (Ioffe 2007). In Russia’s case, the negative side of this equation was missing: to go along the same path, Russia, in a way, would have had to secede from itself, to work out a new identity based on the negation of the Soviet past. Whereas other post-Soviet states that had a “fresh start” preserved their foundational narratives, even if they

---

9 the purely heroic reading of this narrative was carefully constructed and protected by the Soviet authorities to overcome the immense trauma caused by the destruction and extermination perpetrated by all parties, including the guerrillas (Silitski 2005; see also Ioffe 2003; Marples 2005: 901–903; Treshkovich 2001).

10 In particular, this is illustrated by the recent heated discussion about a new high school textbook (Filippov 2007) reproducing the main points of the official Soviet historical narrative and linking them to the ideological framework of “sovereign democracy” (see for example Taratuta 2007).

had to be adjusted to the new frame of reference, russia would have been left with emptiness, with a blank sheet which it would have had to fill in from the very top. Strong incentives for that could have been provided in the sense of the United States and the european Union embracing russia as a member of the Western democratic community. t his, however, did not happen either, or at least the r ussians felt that the Western welcome was no more than lukewarm (h aukkala 2003: 288–290; n eumann, 1998; Simes 2007).

The strong identification of democratic norms and values with the West in itself was a factor impeding the development of a civic, non-imperial nationalism in russia. t he r ussian leaders, including President Boris yeltsin, did their best to present the new political regime as a democracy (Bruner 2002a: 53–55, 2002b) and insisted (initially with determination, later more and more timidly) that russia was moving closer to the Western civilization. In a situation where the majority of the population was utterly frustrated with the economic results of the reforms and feeling even more disempowered in the new “democratic” political system than under communism, it is hardly surprising that in the end the r ussians decided democracy was no good for them. a s demonstrated by Joachim Zweynert, even to many economists who professed liberal ideas in the early 1990s, “[s]hock therapy came as a shock” (Zweynert 2007: 53), which induced them to turn to nationalist and statist ideas. It should be emphasized that the argument here is not that “russia’s new authoritarianism” has made the majority of the r ussians better off – we tend to agree with Michael McFaul and k athryn Stoner-Weiss’s assertion that the creation of the “vertical of power” “has coincided with economic growth but not caused it” (McFaul and Stoner-Weiss 2008). h owever, it is all the more evident that very few r ussians would like to go back to the chaotic 1990s, and that, even while they mostly would like to see their country democratic, their understanding of democracy is conditioned by history – in particular, there is a strong tendency to prefer a unique r ussian version of democracy over the Western models (l evada-t sentr 2007; Sil and c hen 2004: 353–58).

The final deadly blow to the belief in the universal significance of democracy was wrought by na t o ’s k osovo campaign in 1999, just before the parliamentary and presidential elections in russia. t he war against yugoslavia was widely interpreted in russia as a cynical enterprise aimed at geopolitical expansion, and as a proof that the West was using democratic liberal values to undermine the principle of sovereignty, to destroy other civilizations and, in the end, to eliminate any diversity and dissent at the global level (Morozov 2002). t he strong presence of the nationalist platform in the public debate throughout the 1990s provided the most credible alternative and, in the end, the image of the West as the proper name for the “civilization-in-the-singular”, rooted in the e nlightenment, gave way to the romanticist view of the world as populated by “civilizations-in-the-plural” (see Jackson 2006: 135ff).

Vladimir Putin came to power in a situation where the need to safely transfer presidential authority to a reliable successor and to consolidate the regime after the elections motivated the elites to make the safest bet possible. t he choice was

made in favour of restorationism. Putin's Russia defines itself as not only the legal successor, but also the geopolitical heir of the USSR, while the concept of the continuer-state lies at the core of national identity. Inability to break away from the Soviet Union is arguably the key factor behind Russia's never-ending attempts to (re)establish itself as a great power (Gomarov 2006: 64–65), with the idea of great-powerness based on the Soviet image of the nuclear superpower with a global network of allies, dependents and clients. In contrast to what a Smus seems to suggest, "[t]he gap in historical narratives" does not simply "mirror the increasingly tense relationship between the West and Russia", but, rather on the contrary, is one of the primary sources of Russia's "drift in [the] anti-Western direction" (Smus 2008). Imperial ambitions necessitated the hopeless investments in the preservation of the Commonwealth of Independent States, whose existence, especially up until the reversal of Moscow's policies in the early years of Putin's presidency, critically depended on Russian subsidies of all sorts (Tsygankov 2006: 1082). The continuer-state identity was also one of the key reasons for the political involvement in the post-Soviet space (Matz 2001), which, *inter alia*, led to a gradual deterioration of Moscow's relations with the West. In particular, one could mention the union with "the last European dictator" Alexander Lukashenko (Marples 2005) and, of course, the attempts to influence the outcome of the Ukrainian presidential elections of 2004.<sup>11</sup> Even the understanding of the corporal boundaries of the Russian nation was influenced by the imperial syndrome: the special status of "compatriots" in the Russian diplomatic and legal practices resulted in the never-ending row with the Baltic States, in particular Latvia and Estonia, about the rights of their Russian-speaking population (Budryte 2005b; Morozov 2003a; Morozov 2004),<sup>12</sup> and in the provision of Russian citizenship to the inhabitants of the Georgian breakaway republics of Abkhazia and South Ossetia (Terrenin 2006: 10, 14).

The heroic narrative of the Great Patriotic War (that is, the Soviet Union's war against Nazi Germany in 1941–1945) is particularly important for the new Russia's identity construction (Gudkov 2005; see also Onken's contribution to this volume), since it links Russia with Europe and/or civilization. Whereas according to nearly all other criteria Russia comes out as at best a peripheral European country, the history of the Second World War can be told in such a manner that the Soviet Union will appear at the centre of the struggle for the genuine European values against a barbarian force (stemming, by the way, from the very heart of Europe). In his article published in *Le Figaro* on 7 May 2005, President Putin emphasized the link between all these nodal points by saying that "the Russian nation's democratic

---

11 The logic of the Russian position is, in our view, most comprehensively presented in Zatulin (2005) and Pastukhov (2006).

12 It should be noted, of course, that the newly declared policy of inducing "the compatriots" to "return" to Russia, aimed at offsetting the demographic decline (Nuzhenko 2006), has eased the tension – but only to a limited extent, as demonstrated in particular by the Bronze Soldier crisis.

and European choice is entirely logical. This is a sovereign choice of a European nation that defeated Nazism and knows the price of freedom” (Putin 2005b). The crucial importance of the Great Patriotic War narrative is best illustrated by the scale of the celebrations commemorating the sixtieth anniversary of victory over Nazi Germany in 2005,<sup>13</sup> but the fact that the festivities carefully reproduced the style of the Soviet V-day is perhaps even more indicative (Barnsten 2005). Also quite telling is the fact that the celebrations in the following years were no less pompous, with heavy weapons on show during the military parade in 2008, for the first time since the Soviet collapse.

Sacralization of the war narratives leads to a situation where the memory of the war becomes “implacable” (Ferretti 2005): the public discursive space is consistently purged of any stories which allow for drawing parallels between Stalin and Hitler, the USSR and Nazi Germany. The Molotov-Ribbentrop pact, the Soviet attack against Poland in September 1939 (effectively in alliance with the Nazis), the Winter War against Finland, the occupation of the Baltic states, and the mass repressions which, *inter alia*, weakened the Red Army on the eve of the German offensive – all these facts are not completely ignored, but squeezed out of the public space and left for the professional historians to discuss (Alder 2005; Khapaeva 2006; for the official position, see Chubaryan 2005). Obviously, there is a significant degree of conscious manipulation here (Mendelson and Gerber 2006), but all these myths, denials and suppressions should be understood as elements of discourse as a unified system, where one element cannot be changed without a corresponding adjustment of many others. Here our interpretation differs from the one offered by Maria Mälksoo in her contribution to this volume. Where she sees “the cunning pick-and-choose approach to Russia’s communist inheritance”, we tend to observe a strong structural determination, with discursive factors overpowering any evil or goodwill on the part of the political actors. Given the foundational significance of the Great Patriotic War narrative, any recognition of the negative role played by the Soviet Union in the history of the Second World War would involve reconfiguring the whole groundwork of Russian national identity construction.

### **The Russian-Baltic Relations: Background Identity Dynamics and Pragmatic Departures**

If one views Russian foreign policy in this light, it is easy to understand why the Baltic states continue to occupy such a central position on the Russian agenda, and why both sides find it extremely difficult to compromise in their disputes. The Baltic national identities, in all three cases, are based on the idea of restoration of their sovereign statehood after the Soviet occupation of 1940–1991 (Smith 1999).

---

<sup>13</sup> On the position of the Baltic states in relation to the celebration, see [online](#) 2007a.

they do accept the idea of continuity between the Russian empire, the Soviet Union and the Russian Federation, but evaluate its historical role in a diametrically opposite manner – as that of an authoritarian, non-European state which has repeatedly colonized its weaker European neighbours (Račevskis 2002). Most significantly, they completely refuse to consider the expulsion of the Nazi German troops from their territories by the Red Army in 1944 as “liberation”, arguing that for them, one occupation simply replaced another (Fredén 2005). It is therefore no coincidence that Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, often together with Poland, most often occupy in the Russian discourse the position of the “false Europe” (Neumann 1996a) – a structurally determined site in the discursive field that allows Russia to reaffirm its European identity in spite of the ever growing criticism of its democratic credentials, human rights record and on many other points which are normally accepted as criteria of belonging to the European civilization. Russian discourse always constructs a “true”, friendly Europe, which represents an outside projection of Russian identity, and dismisses the allegedly hostile, anti-Russian Europe as having lost genuine Europeaness, violating the rules established by and for itself. To put it in terms of Ernesto Laclau and Chantal Mouffe’s (1985) theory of discourse, all Russian hegemonic articulations tried to establish relations of equivalence between Russia and Europe (that is, position Russia as an essential, defining part of the European civilization) by the exclusion of “false” (often pro-American) Europe.

By singling out the Baltic states as the black sheep of the European family, Russia could establish itself as a “normal” European nation, which might have *some* internal problems (such as Chechnya or the parliament completely controlled by one party), but they were forgivable if compared with the even greater, it was argued, sins of others. The list of transgressions allegedly committed by the Balts is especially long in the case of Estonia and Latvia: it includes such items as violating the rights of their Russian-speaking residents, harbouring pro-Nazi sympathies manifest in the attempts to decry the significance of the Soviet victory in the Second World War and in the acquiescence to the marches of the Waffen-SS veterans, the refusal to fully give up territorial claims on Russia (that is, the insistence on mentioning, respectively, the Tartu and Riga peace treaties in the new border agreements), and so on (for details, see Kramer 2002: 734–6; Morozov 2003a, 2004). In all three cases, however, the opposite reading of some key historical events, such as victory over Nazism or the reforms of Peter the Great, has been at the core of the disagreement. Russia angrily rejected any possibility of recognizing the fact of the occupation and, hence, any option of discussing the Baltic claims for compensation (Chernichenko 2004; Demurin 2005), while the Baltic states interpreted this as evidence of Moscow’s continued imperial ambitions, which only confirmed their longstanding conviction that Russia remained the key potential threat to their security (Mälksoo 2006: 283–6).

In sum, the Baltic states (similarly to many other central and eastern European countries, but perhaps with greater intensity) based their European identity on a negation of Russia’s belonging to Europe, while Russia had no other choice but

to try and position them outside of the European political space. The negation of each other's Europeanness constitutes a constant background in the Baltic-Russian relationship ever since the collapse of the Soviet Union, and explains the fact that any deterioration of Russia's relations with the West tends to open a new round of conflict with all three Baltic countries. Identity dynamics, understood in this way, also explains why Baltic membership in the European Union and NATO resulted, contrary to what was expected by many (see chapter 1), in worse relations with Moscow. On the one hand, even while the Estonians, Latvians and Lithuanians obtained a positive institutional confirmation of their belonging to the West and Europe, the structure of their identity discourse had by that time solidified and thus the othering of Russia was bound to continue. What is more, they obviously expected their reading of European history to be recognized by the fellow Europeans, and the disappointment with what they saw as "old" Europe's connivance at Russia's wrongdoings could only strengthen the binary identity structures in their case (Mälksoo 2006: 282–6), and even lead to the EU being conceptualized as "an agent of Russia's interests" (Viktorova 2007: 53; see also Salto 2003: 582–83; Kuus 2002a). On the other hand, to the Russians, the Baltic membership in the Western institutions was yet another confirmation of their perception that their country was discriminated against, which led to an even more intensive use of the discursive figure of "false" Europe. It is important to note here that the description of Russia as a *threat* in the Baltic discourses could have become less common (for a discussion on the issue, see Salto 2003; Kuus 2002a, 2002b; Noreen and Sjöstedt 2004; Viktorova 2007: 58–59). However, since no alternative identity structure has emerged, Russia still remains a radical "other" for all three Baltic states, and to what extent this translates into security politics is only a question of circumstances (cf. Mälksoo 2006; Viktorova 2007). The situation in Russia differs only in the sense that its growing self-confidence makes explicit securitization of threats emanating from the Baltic states less likely – but they nevertheless occupy a core position in the consolidated "other" which threatens Russia, *inter alia*, by trying to revise the results of the Second World War.<sup>14</sup>

As argued above, other factors, such as Russia's growing self-confidence or electoral politics, can explain the changes in the intensity of conflict, but neither its existence, nor the specific focus of Russia's security and identity discourses on the Baltic states. Thus, the first crisis in the Baltic-Russian relations, in which Latvia played the role of the "bad guy", unfolded in 1998–1999 against the background of the preparation for the critical electoral cycle of 1999–2000, which involved a transfer of power from ailing Boris Yeltsin to a new president (Morozov 2003a: 227–232). Consolidation of power in the hands of Vladimir Putin and cooperation with the US in the framework of the anti-terrorist coalition, which amounted to a

---

14 Dmitrii Nekrasov (2007) goes as far as to propose criminal punishment for any "public denial or disparagement of Russia's and its people's role in defeating Nazi Germany".

recognition by the West of Russia's global significance, coincided with a significant improvement of the relations with all Baltic countries, in particular Estonia (Kudoley and Ianko 2004; Morozov 2004: 321–324; Noren and Sjöstedt 2004). The onset of a “new cold War”, which preceded another transfer of presidency in 2007–2008, corresponds to yet another crisis, this time centred on Estonia. It is also quite clear why, among many possible conflict matters, it was the removal of the World War II monument by the Estonian authorities that caused real anger and protest both among the citizens of Russia and the Estonian Russians – as pointed out above, it is the memory of the Great Patriotic War that most explicitly links Russian and European identities, and therefore any encroachment on this memory is interpreted as a sign of outright hostility, as a violent negation of Russia's self.

The position of Latvia in the current Russian debate presents another interesting empirical example that proves our point. These relations are still far from perfect – in spite of what is described by the Russian diplomats as “positive shifts in bilateral relations” (Lavrov 2007c; Mid 2007a), the background identity dynamics described above is still in operation. Nevertheless, the development that started with Vaira Vike-Freiberga being the only head of a Baltic state attending the 2005 Victory Day celebrations, has since then materialized in the first ever bilateral visit of the Latvian Prime Minister to Moscow in March 2007, the signing and the quick entry into force in December 2007 of the Russian-Latvian border treaty, as well as Latvia's agreement to take part in the Nord Stream project. All that presents a sharp contrast to the practically frozen relations between Moscow and Tallinn (cf. Grotzky and Kempe 2007). Anders Spruds (see chapter 7) argues that domestically, the Latvian Government has justified its approach to Russia as “pragmatic”. Interestingly, this seems to be exactly what Russia might be expecting from its Baltic partners, since it resonates with its own realist disposition. Minister Sergei Lavrov (2007d), for instance, taking stock of the international developments in 2006, contrasts the Western “black and white image of the world, tendency towards a re-ideologization and re-militarization of international relations”, caused by “the syndrome of the western ‘victory’ in the cold War”, with Russia's ability to “comprehend the outcome of the cold War”, to “reject ideology in favour of common sense” (see also Lavrov 2007a, 2007b). Against this background, it is important to note that, according to Evacarlitaonen (2007a: 34), Latvian society has during the recent years succeeded in developing a critical attitude to the romantic national narrative, having overcome a number of stereotypes.

The self-description of Russia's foreign policy as “great power pragmatism” is accepted by many academic writers (notably, Tsygankov 2006: 127–166). This pragmatism, however, is based on the staunch defence of state sovereignty as the key organizing principle of the international system, and therefore looks desperately ideological from the liberal universalist point of view (see Morozov 2008). It is, however, useless to argue whether Russian, Estonian or Latvian foreign policy is “pragmatic” or “ideological” and “nationalist”. The reality is that Estonia, which at the moment appears to base its approach to Russia on a version of idealist nationalism, finds a partner in an equally idealist imperialist Russia. On

the other hand, Latvia, playing a pragmatic card, fits into another dimension of the Russian identity discourse, which emphasizes pragmatic national interest based on the principle of state sovereignty.

## **Conclusion**

This chapter has argued that the constructivist approach provides the most comprehensive framework for understanding the current state of relations between Russia and the three Baltic states. It is focused on the mutual othering that stems from opposing historical narratives and the struggle for belonging to Europe. The ensuing identity dynamics constitutes the background to the relationship, which is then influenced by secondary factors, such as (perceived) balance of power, electoral politics, economic interests, and so on. The case of Russia and the Baltics proves, in our view, that identity politics must, at least in some cases, be considered as a fundamental layer of international reality, which often makes up the conditions for the workings of power and economic interest. This does not mean that the approaches which focus on power, institutions and/or economics cannot be productively applied even to such complicated cases – our only claim in this respect is that the rationalist accounts must take into consideration what the constructivists have to say on identity dynamics and the contested regimes of historical truth.

The background conflict of identities and historical narratives does not preclude compatibility of more superficial identity discourses – this is what seems to have happened between “pragmatic Latvia” and “pragmatic Russia” in 2005–2007. It would be naïve, however, to argue that the only thing the Baltic states have to do to normalize their relations with Russia is to adopt the language of pragmatism. Even if it were always possible in terms of domestic politics, the background identity dynamics would still be there, and the structurally given position of “false” Europe in the Russian discourse would still need to be filled in – at least at certain moments. A(n) empirical illustration of this point is that while the Russian and Latvian diplomats in December 2007 exchanged instruments of ratification of the border agreement and spoke about “positive shifts in bilateral relations”, the Russian oil was still reaching Western Europe via all possible routes but one, perhaps most efficient in terms of direct costs – the Latvian port of Ventspils. The improvement of the Latvian-Russian relations in the course of 2007 has been achieved in spite of the continuing existence of a vast array of potentially confrontational issues, ranging from the status of the Russian-speaking minority to the Baltic support of Georgia against Russia. As pragmatic as they could have become, neither Moscow nor Riga can so far afford a far-reaching compromise on any of these questions, because such a compromise would undermine their most solidly sedimented identity structures. For the normalization to become permanent, both sides have to find a new language for speaking about all these issues – a process that is likely to take many more months and perhaps years.



*This page has been left blank intentionally*

## chapter 3

# Commemorating 9 May: the Baltic States and European Memory Politics<sup>1</sup>

eva-c larita onken

Days of commemoration are primarily meant for individuals to remember a past event that is considered important for the community or the state. This can be a reason for celebration as much as for mourning and coming to terms with a traumatic event of the past. For a society “commemorative activity” usually serves to strengthen the feeling of community and of solidarity among those who commemorate – a solidarity that is not necessarily based on consensus over the past event, but rather stretches several generations, social classes and political camps (Gillis 1994: 5). Over time, the actual event and the individual experiences connected with it become less important and are replaced by a collective image of the past that is ritually re-evoked through the memorial event. Moreover, the salience of a particular event acquired through ritualized commemoration may over time screen out not only past events, but also diverging memories. Commemoration days are thus also facilitating social mechanisms of inclusion and exclusion. For political actors in democracies, commemoration days provide the opportunity to demonstrate positions in the struggle for interpretative power *vis á vis* political opponents. Moreover, the official appearance of politicians and heads of state on such days are often used to strengthen a country’s profile *vis á vis* its neighbours and the outside world in general. Thus, commemoration days are of keen interest for those who study the relationship between memory and politics in domestic affairs as well as in international relations.

One recent example worth studying in this context is the sixtieth anniversary of the end of the Second World War on 9 May 2005, which was commemorated as “victory day” in Moscow and to which Russian President Putin invited heads-of-state and -government from around the world, including the presidents of the three Baltic states. This invitation put the latter group of leaders into a difficult situation, as this day for the Baltic peoples marks the continuation of foreign occupation of their countries. Moreover, Putin’s invitation of world leaders meant that “the history of the 20th century suddenly became a very real foreign policy issue in

---

1 The following chapter is an abridged and slightly revised version of an earlier article published under the title “The Baltic States and Moscow’s 9 May Commemoration: Analysing Memory Politics in Europe” in *Europe-Asia Studies* 59:1 (2007) 23–46. The author would like to thank the publisher for giving permission to this reprint.

the 21<sup>st</sup> century, and [the Baltic states] ... found [themselves] in the [centre of this controversy]" (Kalnins 2005: 2). Confronted with a difficult decision, the then Latvian President Vaira Vīķe-Freiberga decided in January 2005 to accept the invitation, whereas her Estonian and Lithuanian colleagues decided two months later to stay away. A closer look at the decision-making process of the Baltic presidents reveals many levels on which European politics today are closely linked to questions of collective memory and history culture. Thus the international gathering on 9 May 2005 in Moscow provides a perfect case to identify and illustrate the various levels of memory politics in Europe, as is the main aim of this chapter.

The author argues that there are at least three distinct levels<sup>2</sup> of analysis worthy of study when trying to understand the link between memory and politics in Europe today: domestic memory politics, memory politics in bilateral relations, and memory politics in the European Union. Each of the three levels can be analysed separately, and especially for the domestic level of history culture and politics this has been done quite extensively in recent years. Yet in reality the three analytical levels are closely related in so far as no thorough analysis of domestic debates and policies that involve questions of historical interpretation can ignore the impact of outside actors. Moreover, bilateral tensions between states over issues of the past not only derive from domestic considerations and perceptions, they can also be affected and affect the way history and memory are politically dealt with on a supranational level such as the European Union or the Council of Europe. Indeed, since the EU's eastern enlargement, this last level of analysis is gaining particular significance as different and sometimes contradicting perceptions of the past are increasingly influencing decision-making processes within European institutions.

All three levels of analysis constitute somewhat self-contained, rather dynamic spheres of activity and sites of power, in which an increasing number of political actors struggle and compete with each other over the interpretation of the past, the shaping of memory and its translation into policy decisions. As the only new EU member states that were formerly part of the Soviet Union, the Baltic states provide an ideal case on which to demonstrate the distinct character and yet inter-relatedness of these different analytical levels. Moreover, taking the occasion of Moscow's celebrations on 9 May 2005 and analysing the public and political debates surrounding the Baltic presidents' reactions to Putin's invitation, will give an opportunity to further prove the utility of the proposed model.

The chapter is structured accordingly in two main parts: the first part will be dedicated to conceptually outlining the three levels of analysis, discussing some

---

2 The term "level" is deliberately chosen for this analysis in order to point out the manner in which each field concerns an ever-growing number of actors involved in the shaping of memory politics. If the first is purely within a single country, then the second is between two state entities and the third is across a whole continent. This does not mean, however, that the levels follow sequentially or are causally related. They are simply varying aggregate levels of activity, of which especially the last one – the European level – is still rather little studied.

of the existing concepts and theories that link memory and politics on each level.<sup>3</sup> Moving on from there I will discuss the Baltic domestic debates and international reactions surrounding the 9 May event in Moscow. The aim is to critically evaluate the presidents' decisions, public debates and subsequent action by systematically applying the concepts discussed for each of the three levels of memory politics.

### Three Levels of Memory Politics in Europe: A Conceptual Outline

#### *Domestic Memory Politics*

Recent years have witnessed an increasing number of studies that analyse different transitional countries' domestic politics and debates in relation to the past. This concerns not only the post-communist countries of the former Soviet Union and Central East Europe, but also many other post-authoritarian and post-conflict countries around the world. The primary interest of these studies has been in questions of transitional justice, of how the democratizing states deal with the legacy of the previous regime by legal and political means. Moreover, discussions of recent transition cases sought to establish a causal link between the ways in which a new regime deals with the institutional and criminal legacy of its predecessors and the success or failure of democratization (Kritz 1995). One argument here is that legal persecution of perpetrators, but also transparent institutional regulations of the use of data and documents of the previous regime, can serve as a moral foundation for the new polity by fostering trust in the accountability of the state (Langenbacher 2003: 8–9).

The insight into the legal and political coming to terms with the past is often seen as one crucial factor for any later examination of the politics of memory “in a wider cultural arena, both during the transitions and after official transitional policies have been implemented” (Barahona de Brito et al. 2001: 2). Analyses of this “political-cultural dimension” of domestic memory politics have so far been rather elite-based, relying mostly on qualitative data of different kinds and using methods of content and discourse analysis.<sup>4</sup> A rather innovative concept recently put forward by Eric Langenbacher, however, tries to combine both qualitative and

---

3 In order to keep the conceptual focus in this paper, I will not go into any deeper analysis of the various distinctions between history and memory. Instead, I adopt the useful definition provided by Eric Langenbacher (2003: 4): according to him memory is an “intensification of history, consisting of some facts about the past coupled with ‘thick’ interpretive elements: selection, deeper narrativistic framing, value dimensions and lessons”. Memory can thus be seen as “a way of packaging and operationalizing shared history”.

4 At the centre of such analyses are public-political constructions of historical images and identities, thereby examining in particular political interests, structures and actors behind public and academic debates, representations and interpretations of past events and memories (Wolftrum 1999).

quantitative methods in the study of memory politics in the case of Germany. With the aim of measuring “the evolution and political impact of memory”, he develops a conceptual framework “that identifies the analytically distinctive elements of memory regimes and incorporates dynamics of competition and power”. He thereby departs from the argument “that memory is both a constitutive component of a political culture and an important attitudinal influence” (Langenbacher 2003: 3). In order to operationalize this thesis, Langenbacher first identifies the analytically distinctive elements of “memory regimes”, the various types of memories and their individual or collective representatives in public and academic debates. He then moves on to conduct a large-n survey that tests the relevance and salience of particular memories on people’s political preferences, affiliations and expectations. Langenbacher’s concept of memory regime competition within democracies over discourse dominance and influence on policy decisions will be of keen interest for later discussions in this chapter.

### *Memory Politics in Bilateral Relations*

Identity formation and the impact of collective identity on foreign policy has recently become a growing interest in the field of international relations – not least in Russian-Baltic relations (Morozov 2004; Neumann 1999). Collective memory construction constitutes a crucial part of this as this volume demonstrates. Similar to the analysis of domestic memory politics, research into the political influence of memory and identity on foreign policy and on power relations between states need to concentrate on the “relevant political *carriers* of collective memory” (Müller 2004: 3). In a gain, the researcher has to look at the public use of historical analogies and public-symbolic action of state representatives and policy-makers, who involve memory to shape collective images and influence decisions and policy outcomes. In order to better grasp this influence, however, the notion of memory needs to be more rigorously defined. Jan-Werner Müller suggests in this context to analytically distinguish between two types of collective memory: the “mass individual (personal) memory” on the one hand and “national, collective memory” on the other. While he defines the former as the personal “recollections of events which individuals actually lived through”, yet at a large scale, the latter is mainly serving as a frame for nationally minded individuals to place and organize their histories in a wider context of meaning, thus being constitutive for national identity (ibid.).

In the process of overcoming historically rooted impediments to establishing future-oriented and politically defined foreign relations, both types of collective memory need to be addressed differently. Whereas the problem posed by collective national memory is primarily a qualitative one, that represented by mass personal (or individual) memory is of a quantitative character and needs to be addressed through official moral and, at times, material acknowledgement. In the former case, national elites have to provide alternative foci of identification. Thus it needs no more than a thorough process of redefining the elements of national self-

assertion and interest. The ability of the democratic state's elite to slowly "divert personal memories from the issues of the day" and thus exert what Snyder terms "sovereignty over memory" is of crucial meaning here (ibid.: 35; Snyder 2004).

This concept of two types of collective memory can be applied to both foreign policy as well as domestic politics and may even help to show the overlapping of both fields. Usually both types of collective memory exist within a society and state, given that almost all societies in Europe have a recent history of internal and external conflict, be it civil war, foreign occupation or colonialism. Their impact, however, might be different on different political fields and policy levels. Mass individual memories of traumatic events in the past can sometimes stand in conflict with the dominant collective, national memory of a given polity. The claim for state recognition of a particular "minority memory" and the state's response can thereby become an indicator for measuring the degree of pluralism in a given polity. Yet "minority memory" can also involve outside actors, such as the minority's states of origin, thus becoming a key factor in bilateral relations. The crucial question to be asked here is how such "minority memory" – or rather its political mobilization – can influence foreign policy decisions on both sides of the shared borders.

To a certain extent memory politics in bilateral relations also include the relations between a member state or a third country and the EU as a unitary actor, or "multi-perspectival polity", as it has been defined in international relations literature (Ruggie 1993: 172). This has become quite obvious during the accession negotiations between EU and post-communist candidate states, but also, for example, in the EU's decision to sanction Austria after the success of the right-wing Freedom Party (FPÖ) in national elections and the subsequent involvement in a black-blue government coalition in 2000 (Seidendorf 2005).

### *European Memory Politics*

Ever since the breakdown of the Soviet Union and the start of EU membership negotiations of 10 former communist states, much has been written about what constitutes a common European identity. Overcoming the existing tensions between different national memories and even developing something like a shared European historical consciousness has thereby been identified as crucial for European integration. Yet little has been done so far to systematically analyse the mechanisms of memory construction and their translation into politics on the European level. The point of departure for such analysis would, again, be that the European Union is defined as a unitary (state) actor with its own institutions, structures and procedures through which policies are determined and carried out. Thus, one has not to look very far to find a conceptual approach to the analysis of "European memory politics", but rather use existing analytical frameworks such as that of competing "memory regimes" and types of collective memory that were discussed above. A first step would then be to identify existing memory regimes and their representation in European structures, focusing on individual and collective actors that "hammer out and validate" these regimes (Langenbacher 2003: 10). On

the European level, both existing memory regimes and their representatives can be, but not necessarily have to be, closely bound to particular national backgrounds. Rather, specific memory regimes can be represented by generational cohorts, or by ideological and regional groups of actors.

Looking at existing, mostly qualitative studies on (West-)European discourse development and “identity construction” and their influence on decisions and policies, a number of memory regimes may be identified.<sup>5</sup> One such regime, or “common European currency” as Tony Judt calls it, emerged after the immediate post-War period and was built on the consensus of Germany’s sole guilt for the atrocities of the War and the Holocaust (Judt 2004: 161). Derived from this was the second dominant memory discourse: the historical myth of national resistance and victim status of all formerly occupied countries. Western Europeans up to the 1970s pretty much settled on these two memory regimes or constitutive myths that entailed a rather large-scale “collective amnesia” of all those historical facts of collaboration and war profiteering that did not fit into the dominating (master) narrative. Since the 1970s, another “common unifying memory” was found in the Holocaust as the singular act of barbarism, against which European unity was to be strengthened and made irreversible. Over the course of the past 30 years, this Holocaust-centred memory more and more “transformed into a veritable foundational, a seminal event [...], to which historical memory, as it thickens into a catalogue of narrations and values, seems to lead back” (Diner 2003: 36).

The task of analysing European memory politics today would, first of all, demand a thorough examination of how these different memory regimes were maintained or contested by alternative collective memories over the past decades. It would, secondly, require the identification of new memory regimes that are forcefully entering the “discourse competition” on the European stage, especially since the lifting of the Iron Curtain and the EU’s eastern enlargement. One of them, namely the understanding that the crimes of the communist regimes in Eastern Europe were equally barbaric to those committed by Nazis, clearly challenges the paradigm of the singularity of the Holocaust against which Europe has been defined so far. Finally, the analysis would have to examine how and to what extent these competing memory regimes are translated into “real” politics, into European legislation and policies.

Here it becomes most interesting to examine how competing (domestic) memory regimes are being represented in European institutions. In any case, it is crucial to look at the actors who represent particular collective memories and their respective political, ideological, but also generational and other affiliations. As indicated before, this will inevitably lead to the next step of identifying cross-national alliances and interest representation in the competition for dominance in European

---

5 If strictly following the analytical framework presented by Langenbacher, these memory regimes would have yet to be rigorously quantitatively verified through European-wide surveys and comparative analysis. A first such effort, focusing on young people in Europe, was undertaken by Angvik and von Borries (1997).

institutions and debates. a n instructive example of such alliance-building is a debate that took place in the Council of Europe Parliamentary Assembly (Pace ) about a report “on the need for international condemnation of the crimes of totalitarian communist regimes” in January 2006 (Pace 2006a). t his report caused a debate in the Assembly that reflects not just ideological differences in the house, but competing European memory regimes. t he defenders of the report came from a wide spectrum of ideological backgrounds (uniting members of the “Socialist group” as much as of the conservative “group of the European People’s Party”) and argued the need to morally assess and unambiguously condemn the crimes committed by the totalitarian communist regimes in central and eastern Europe. t heir declared aim was to raise public awareness about this part of the European past, provide moral restitution to the victims, and give clear orientation to future generations. Members of communist parties such as the member of the Russian State Duma (and of the “group of Unified European Left”) Gennady Zyuganov on the other side accused the supporters of the report of a biased approach and a blind anti-communism that condemns all former members of any communist party in Europe (Pace 2006b). In a somewhat similar way a Swedish member of the same “Unified European Left” blamed the report for using “the atrocities of the past as a tool to attack, marginalise and even pave the way for the criminalisation of an ideology and political current, the ideals of which are the opposite of these crimes” (ibid.). o ne thing to discuss in this context certainly is which precise political interests stand behind such controversies. Is the disagreement on the interpretation of the past solely based on ideological differences (as it seems the case in the Swedish MP’s argument) or does it in fact derive from domestic political power struggles (as the cases of Russian but also other eastern European MPs indicate). a nother issue is to put such parliamentary debates into a wider context of competing memory regimes in Europe that have or will have a direct impact on policy decisions and legislation. In this given case, the resolution was adopted by a majority of the Assembly, thus one particular memory that stresses the criminal character of past communist regimes won the struggle for dominance.

t he Council of Europe, one might argue, is, despite its important role as an international human rights institution that brings together representatives of almost all European states, an insignificant player in “real” European politics. And yet, these debates are undertaken by actors representing real political parties and programmes in their respective countries, and have sent out a clear message to other European deliberative bodies – for example the European Parliament, where similar debates have taken place – as will be discussed later.

### **The 9 May Memorial Day in Moscow and the Baltic Reactions**

h ow are these three analytical levels of memory politics – the domestic, the bilateral and the European levels – reflected in the Baltic reactions to President Putin’s invitation to attend the commemoration event on 9 May 2005 in Moscow?



First of all, for Putin the invitation of world leaders to join the celebrations of the “victory over fascism” represented a unique opportunity to demonstrate strength and the importance of Russia in world politics. Yet the way he chose to observe this day of commemoration – especially the Soviet style military parade on Red Square – caused some irritation among Western politicians and controversy in the international media about Soviet nostalgia in contemporary Russia (Bransten 2005).

President Putin clearly used the occasion to demonstrate his position as regards the official interpretation of Russia’s role during and after the Second World War. But the three Baltic presidents, for whom this particular historical day marks all but a reason for celebration, also seized the opportunity to define their stance and demonstrate their view on the past, acting on all three levels of memory politics at the same time.

### *Domestic Debates and Considerations Around the Invitation to Moscow*

Being invited as a head of state to take part in a memorial event celebrated by another state, even if it concerns shared history, is first and foremost an issue of foreign policy. In the case of the invitation given to the heads of the Baltic states, however, far more than just foreign policy considerations were involved. A former Latvian ambassador to the US Jānis Kalnins pointed out, it was hard not to interpret the invitation as “offensive” to the Baltic people and their political leadership. It *de facto* meant “being asked to celebrate the invasion, occupation and demographic decimation of their lands by Stalin’s reformed army and Sovietization policies” (Kalnins 2005: 2). The Baltic presidents chose different ways to address the issue. Their decisions can be clearly interpreted in the light of their respective domestic memory discourses and policies.

No doubt, collective memory had a strong impact on Baltic state policies in the early years of independence. One of the most obvious examples are the laws on citizenship passed by both Estonia and Latvia in the early 1990s. They excluded all those “Soviet immigrants” that had moved to the Baltic republics after June 1940 (a quite sizeable group of some 40 per cent in Latvia and 30 per cent in Estonia) from automatically getting citizenship in the re-established independent states. Other policy areas such as education, language and social integration policies, however, were equally strongly shaped by the historical notion of state continuity and illegal occupation by the Soviet Union. Correspondingly, on the level of discourse, the long “hidden and forbidden” mass individual memory of the Stalinist terror, of lost relatives and statehood, served as “a major vehicle for destabilizing communist rule” and for mobilizing people in the fight for independence (Dreifelds 1996: 20). Through historical research, public commemoration events, new textbook writing and frequent references in political speeches and symbolic acts, this memory was also turned into the dominant and somewhat constitutive “memory regime” of both independent states.

Quite in accordance with Tony Judt's statement that "the Holocaust recognition is our contemporary European entry ticket" (Judt 2005: 803), especially for Latvia and Lithuania the "return to Europe" meant to be faced with much domestic and international criticism of local memory culture. At the core of this criticism stood the way in which historians and public figures addressed or failed to address the Holocaust on Baltic territory and in particular the involvement of locals in the killing of Jews during the occupation 1941–1944. Such criticisms were mostly met by defensive, and often irrational, reactions from Latvian and Lithuanian politicians and historians. In part this was due to a lack of historical knowledge, given that the Holocaust had been a taboo in Soviet historiography. The main reason, however, was that a critical confrontation with past wrongdoing seriously challenged the above-mentioned establishment of the victim narrative (Budryte 2005b: 1982–3).

The controversies surrounding the involvement of Latvians (and Estonians) in German military units, the local "Waffen-SS-legions", constitute another such confrontation of contrary perceptions. In both Latvia and Estonia the veterans of these military units are seen as "freedom fighters" against the Bolsheviks and as national heroes. Hereby public perception tends to overlook the fact that parts of Nazi police battalions and *Selbstschutz* involved in mass murder were later included into the legions (Zergailis 1998; Jacobson 2001). For Western commentators and politicians on the other side, the abbreviation SS is often enough to associate these units with war crimes and crimes against humanity – with equal ignorance to historical differentiation.

One sign for the sobering of public controversies since the end of the 1990s has been the establishment of history commissions in all three Baltic states by the state presidents in 1998/99. These commissions have been working in rather different ways and with different objectives as to their self-perceived role within public discourse, with the Latvian one clearly taking the most determined position as an active player in the shaping of memory (Oken 2007b; Nollendorfs and Oberländer 2005). The success of the Latvian commission in inspiring critical research and exchange as well as supporting the teaching of history in Latvian schools was partly due to the strong support for the commission by President Vike-Freiberga, who after her inauguration in 1999 frequently expressed herself on historical matters in national and international media as well as supporting critical teaching and learning of history in schools. Her approach to supporting a critical historical discourse within and explaining the difficult Baltic past to the outside world earned her the title of "first lady of the Baltic memory offensive" (Mälksoo 2007).

Thus, coming back to my initial question of how domestic memory politics are reflected in the decision-building process of whether to attend the Moscow memorial event, I would like to argue that the Latvian president's reaction was somewhat logical. Vike-Freiberga's early and positive reaction to the invitation can clearly be interpreted as a consistent step occasioned by, on the one hand, the president's personal conviction that it is necessary to deal proactively with the

past and, on the other, the increasingly pluralistic and diverse memory discourses developed within Latvia over the past decade. The widespread support Vike-Freiberga received for her decision by the local intellectual and political elite as well as in the population further supports this argument (Sloga et al. 2005; Ka S 2005).

In contrast to this, Estonian president Arnold Rüütel's decision to not attend the event in Moscow was quite differently perceived by the Estonian elite. Seen as unwise from a foreign relations point of view and a sign of weakness, Rüütel had most of the parliament (*Riigikogu*) and media commentators against him. The elite's main concern was quite starkly summarized by the social scientist and politician Marju Lauristin. Whereas the Latvian president had made a clear future-oriented decision, Lauristin pointed out, her own country was stuck in the past due to a lack of self-critical evaluation of history and its different sides (Lauristin 2005).

Estonia has indeed kept a rather low profile in terms of actively confronting (self-) critical questions about its past. The historical commission set up by then president Lennart Meri in January 1999 fulfilled its primarily investigative task set out by Meri of identifying individuals and groups responsible for crimes against humanity on Estonian territory. With the help of local historians yet consisting of only non-Estonian members, this commission mainly served the function of explaining Estonian history and clarifying still open questions to the outside world, thereby avoiding the conflict and irritation apparent in Latvia during the 1990s.<sup>6</sup> Yet, in terms of triggering critical debate among local historians, who support the development of a diverse and pluralist public history culture, this commission has been rather passive. In this respect Estonia seems to be rather lagging behind its southern neighbour (Oken 2007b).

One incident that shows how little has been done over the past decade to raise historical awareness and a critical attitude towards the own past took place in August 2004 in the small western town of Iluhala. Local activists and politicians had erected a memorial statue of a soldier wearing a Nazi uniform in order to commemorate those "Estonians who fought against Bolshevism and for Estonian independence from 1940 to 1945", as it was written in the inscription. International reactions were fierce, accusing Estonia of honouring Nazis (*BBC News* 2004). In a badly carried out operation, the monument was torn down, which sparked wide protests and a heated public debate. This debate, however, addressed not so much the historical implications of the monument, but rather the methods the government had used to take it down. Protesters that had gathered at the monument were forcibly disbanded by the police, which sparked some commentators to draw an historical parallel with states that use force against their own people (Kob 2005).

---

6 The final report of the Commission on the time period 1940–1945 was published only in English (Hiio et al. 2006).

t hroughout the 1990s Estonia featured far less in the international media on issues regarding its history culture than Latvia has. t his, however, does not mean that unsolved questions of the past are not frequently resurfacing on the public and political agenda. yet they rarely result in a sophisticated public discussion of the own interpretation of the past. a s hannah Järä found out in her study on Estonia's dealing with the past, the “desire to ‘forget’ about the past”, or at least a certain part of it, prevails in current Estonia feeding into a history culture “characterised by a politically ambiguous debate which has failed to develop a consistent policy” (Järä 1999: 2–3). Instead of seriously responding to (un)justified criticism from outside, the local media and public still react by referring to the nation's own suffering and with complaints about the lack of understanding by outsiders. a s Lauristin remarked: “We expect others to understand without honestly understanding ourselves and without being able to imagine the other's reactions, viewpoints or values” (Lauristin 2005).<sup>7</sup> Indeed, the predominant attitude of political leaders in both Estonia and Latvia is to widely ignore or avoid, rather than deal with, the diverse memories and resulting political identities that exist among the countries' citizenry (Liik 2008).

### *Considerations on Baltic-Russian Relations*

In the bilateral relations of the Baltic states with the Russian Federation since 1991, history and memory have always had a primarily *political* meaning. With the Baltic states on the one side defining the past 50 years of Soviet rule as illegal occupation and insisting on the principle of legal continuity and state restoration, and Russia on the other side claiming the “voluntary association” of the Baltic states to the Soviet Union in 1940, history can indeed be seen as the major stumbling bloc in bilateral relations. Moreover, bilateral relations are yet aggravated by the fact that we are dealing here with a relationship that is determined by what Müller and others defined as “collective, national memory” – the “organisational principle, or set of myths, by which nationally conscious individuals understand the past and its demands on the present” (Snyder 2004: 50). The following will briefly outline the character and the impact of this collective memory on foreign policy decisions on both sides of the border. t his may best be illustrated by the decisions of Lithuanian president Valdas Adamkus and Estonian president Arnold Rüütel to stay away from the commemoration event in Moscow.

---

7 t h e recent “Bronze soldier” controversy is yet another example of how the issue of memory keeps resurfacing and interfering in (domestic and bilateral) politics. a s Maria Mälksoo shows in chapter 5, this time a public debate about collective memory, identity politics and integration did take place, mainly the year prior to the events of April 2007. yet the removal of the monument, the riots and subsequent diplomatic crisis with Moscow quickly diverted public and political attention again away from the burning domestic questions of young Russians' frustration and political alienation, amplified by one-sided and exclusive memory politics.

Baltic collective memory in relation to Russia is fundamentally determined by the notion of lost statehood and Soviet-Russian occupation since the pact between Hitler and Stalin in 1939 and the subsequent invasion of the Red Army in 1939/40. The idea of legal continuity of statehood (due to the illegal occupation) has over the past decades, but in particular in the last 15 years, been the central historical notion for Estonians, Latvians and also Lithuanians. Though the “mass personal memory” about large parts of the nations’ suffering and losses under this occupation are still infrequently evoked by public commemoration days, newspaper articles or speeches, it is the lost national independence and continued occupation that has become a constitutive element of national identity.

Russian collective memory as concerns the three Baltic countries is equally connected with the time of the Second World War. And similarly to the Baltic side, the memory of the “Great Patriotic War”, as it is called in Russian sources, plays a crucial, if not mythical role in today’s national self-perception of Russians. Yet the “collective, national memory” of the own role as liberators of Europe, and consequently also of the Baltic states, stands in stark contrast to the above noted Baltic view. The comment by President Putin at a press conference given after the events in Moscow in May 2005 in response to an Estonian journalist’s question why it is so difficult for Russia “to apologize for the occupation”, illustrates the clash of national memories (and history):

Now on the issue of occupation. I believe that in 1918, as a result of the Brest Peace Treaty, there was a collusion, a conspiracy between Germany and Russia, and Russia transferred a part of its territory under Germany’s *de facto* control. That was how Estonia’s statehood began. In 1939, there was another collusion between Russia and Germany, and Germany returned these territories to Russia. In 1939, they joined the Soviet Union. Was that good or bad? We will not go into this now – this is history. [...] So what, are we going to let the dead grab us by the sleeves every day, preventing us from moving forward now? So if in 1939 the Baltic countries joined the Soviet Union, in 1945 the Soviet Union could not have occupied them since they were part of the Soviet Union (doc. in Kihitrov 2005: 49).

In the light of this statement it seems almost impossible to overcome the deep split between the countries and to find ways of defining bilateral relations in political rather than historical terms. As discussed before, it requires the national elites on both sides to redefine what the determinants of national interests are and to give alternatives to old historically founded identities (Snyder 2004: 57–8).

The international commemoration of the end of the Second World War in 2005 might have been a unique moment for Baltic and Russian leaders to start this process of debate and redefinition, yet they largely failed to do so. The only exception might have been Vike-Freiberga by accepting the invitation and stressing the need for Latvia to take part in this summit of world leaders, defining this as a fundamental national interest and a demonstration of national pride:

as a full member of the European Union and the NATO Alliance, Latvia is proud to be able to take part in the construction of a new and better Europe, a privilege that had been denied to my country for decades. For this reason, I, as President of my country, have decided to attend the summit of Europe's leaders in Moscow on May the 9th of this year. In doing so, I will be demonstrating Latvia's resolute desire to take part in all significant meetings that concern our continent's past history, as well as its future (Vike-Freiberga 2005).

The Lithuanian and Estonian presidents on the other hand decided to stay in their respective countries on this memorial day. As Arnold Rüütel formulated it: "as head of state, I have the duty and responsibility to uphold the confidence of the nation. This I can do best by being together with the people of Estonia on this particular day." He thereby defined national interest in a backward-looking manner, stressing the memory of "the Stalinist atrocities" as having left an "everlasting mark on the memory of the people" (Rüütel 2005). Interestingly, this view did not coincide with the predominant evaluation of the situation by the political and intellectual elite of his country. As pointed out by a commentator in the daily *Postimees*, Rüütel might have reflected the overwhelming popular opinion with his decision, yet he did not properly consult with the political representatives of the state and by deciding without them, the journalist concluded, Rüütel, "as the president of a EU border state ... failed to take up his responsibility" to carefully consider not only historical sensitivities, but also burning political questions and policy concerns of the Estonian state (*Postimees* 2005a).

One such important policy concern was the signing of a border treaty with Russia that would finally settle issues connected with the territorial losses by Estonia (and similarly by Latvia) after its annexation into the Soviet Union. Both Estonia and Latvia have for several years been ready to sign the treaty, yet Russia had kept the issue aloof. After Putin suggested signing the treaties with both Latvia and Estonia during the European summit on 10 May 2005, hopes to finally settle the issue were raised again. Estonian political leaders were keen to bring the border treaty to a conclusion and even ignore the highly symbolic occasion of the memorial day to do so. Therefore, Rüütel's decision to not go to Moscow was widely seen as a dangerous mistake that would further aggravate tensions with Russia and postpone the signing of the treaty.<sup>8</sup> Moreover, stressing the need to normalize bilateral relations and to sign the treaty for the sake of national security – as was done by the political representatives – would have been a clear option for the Estonian president to justify his attendance of the Moscow event – and to

---

<sup>8</sup> Estonia and Russia managed to sign the border treaty on 18 May, yet the Estonian parliament subsequently added a declaration that once again declared the illegal occupation of Estonia by the Soviet Union and the loss of territory that belonged to Estonia according to the peace treaty of Tartu from 1920. In response to this Russia declared in June 2005 the border treaty as invalid (*Postimees* 2005b). The border treaty remains an unresolved issue between Estonia and Russia until this day.

redefine national interest. He decided against this option, which might have been closer to public opinion, yet also proved a certain inability to exert “sovereignty over power”. As Lauristin put it, Rüütel’s decision was dictated “by insecurity, fear and dependence on history” (Lauristin 2005).

Although seemingly similar, Valdas Adamkus’s decision to stay in Lithuania on this memorial day appears in a quite different light when considering the character of Lithuanian-Russian relations. To be sure, the bilateral relations between both countries are frequently put under severe tension by harsh, mostly rhetorical battles over the past. Yet, Lithuanian political leaders can remain calm in view of such battles since they rarely involve or endanger distinct policy matters that are of national importance. For once, Lithuania has only a relatively small Russian minority (about 10 per cent). Moreover, in 1991 Lithuania opted for the zero-version of citizenship law, granting full citizenship to all those Russians, Poles and other ethnic minorities permanently living in Lithuania, thereby widely avoided domestic conflicts as they exist in the other two republics. Lithuanian leaders sought to “normalize” relations with Russia once the last Soviet troops were withdrawn from Lithuanian territory in 1993, and border as well as military transit issues with the Kaliningrad region were solved in 1995 by pursuing a pragmatic policy emphasizing the political and economic relevance of good relations rather than reiterating historical fissures (Vitkus 2006).

Therefore, concrete foreign policy considerations were of less importance to Adamkus’s decision. Far more relevant for him was to weigh all the pros and cons of a visit to Moscow, taking public opinion and political advice carefully into account (Sloga et al. 2005). Even though Adamkus, too, was later criticized for dithering too long with his decision and thereby causing unnecessary public controversies, his final refusal of the invitation was greeted by overwhelming support from the population as well as the political and intellectual (including émigré Lithuanian) elite (Seputyte 2005).

In other words, one could argue that the Lithuanian president could “afford” to reject the invitation from Moscow from the standpoint of foreign policy considerations. In terms of the above-mentioned political interest to divert bilateral relations from collective memory and to gain “sovereignty over memory” this decision, however, meant a setback. By particularly stressing the “painful historic experience of our nation” and the “deep wounds” left by the changing foreign occupations, Adamkus rather reified the notion of “eternal victimhood” as a core element of Lithuanian self-perception (Adamkus 2005c). This, however, has little to offer in terms of a future orientation and policy decisions for the Lithuanian democratic state.

### *International Reactions and the Impact of the Baltic Decision on EU Memory Politics*

In relation to the EU and other “Western” countries, all three Baltic states’ presidents’ decisions concerning the 9 May event yielded a strong effect. In a

way one could say that precisely the combination of the decisions kept the Baltic states and, more importantly, their particular history, in the international media for several months. Moreover, it resulted in gestures and statements by political actors that would otherwise not have been. Thus, the aim of all three presidents to remind the world of the historical fact that 9 May 1945 meant for the Baltic people a continuation of foreign occupation, with all its consequences for the local populations, and to receive international recognition for this fact, was achieved.

In the weeks following the Latvian president's early acceptance, and responding to a letter of explanation she had sent to all heads of state at the same time, Vike-Freiberga's office received letters of acknowledgement from altogether 24 heads of state and government. A part from congratulating her on her decision, they all acknowledged the difficulty for Latvia in celebrating the end of the Second World War and they all expressed their empathy and support.<sup>9</sup> On the one hand these letters can and should be interpreted as first of all an expression of relief. For once the Latvian president's proactive stance raised the hopes – inside and outside the country – that the other two Baltic heads of state would eventually follow suit. This in turn would have helped to not only avoid an additional international discord at this particular memorial event, which was already controversial enough (Sloga et al. 2005), but it could have also been seen as a sign of memory finally loosening its grip on Baltic-Russian foreign policy decisions and thereby make EU-Russian relations easier. As British Prime Minister Tony Blair wrote in his letter: “One year after Latvia took up its legitimate place in Europe, and 14 years after regaining independence, you are able to get together for reconciliation and for constructive relations with Russia. I hope that Russia will answer positively” (Blair 2005).

At the same time, all these letters included an acknowledgement of the particularly difficult position the Baltic president was in in relation to this historical day, many of them stressing their regret about Latvia's loss of independence because of “Soviet occupation” – a term that is still put into question by Russian state representatives.

On the actual day of the “victory day” parade the international media focused on those two heads of state who had refused to join the event. In numerous interviews, features and reports, suddenly Estonia and Lithuania were at the centre of public attention (Baker 2005: a 04; *BBC News* 2005a). Thus, from the perspective of marking their political and historical standpoints and reaching a European public, the non-attendance of the international commemoration day in Moscow proved a successful strategy. This success was further amplified by the US president's visit to Riga to meet with all three Baltic presidents, on the eve of 9 May, which was understood by many as a “a strong symbolic endorsement of the Baltic side in the Baltic-Russian debate over the legacy of WWII” (Kalmiņš 2005: 2). Visiting Latvia prior to, and Georgia right after, the commemoration day in Moscow, can also be seen as an effort by the White House to mitigate the impact of a large-scale

---

9 All letters are documented on the former President of Latvia's website, under ‘Press releases’, Url : [http://www.president.lv/pk/content/?cat\\_id=2188](http://www.president.lv/pk/content/?cat_id=2188), accessed March 2008.



controversy over russia's interpretation of the War's legacy that was looming also thanks to Baltic and Polish objections to the event (applebaum 2005). Moreover, apart from strengthening one particular memory and taking sides in a bilateral struggle over international influence, George W. Bush gave another twist to the debate, adding thoughts about the future role of the Baltic states in eU foreign policy. at a press conference in r iga he suggested that "the three Baltic countries are capable of helping russia and other countries in this part of the world see the benefits of what it means to live in a free society" (Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the r epublic of l atvia 2005).

In order to put the political outcomes of the commemoration day in Moscow and its significance for European memory politics into our wider conceptual framework, a brief look back into previous debates and initiatives by Baltic and other eastern European representatives to gain influence in the politics of European memory seems necessary. t he number of private initiatives such as heritage societies and other ngo s as well as of governmental declarations calling for an international condemnation of the c ommunist crimes as crimes against humanity is rather big (Budryte 2005b: 182–3). t hese initiatives were mostly met by silence on the side of international policy-makers. yet, full membership in all e uropean institutions also means new forms of memory representation in legislative deliberation and policy-making. o ne example of this was the debate that took place in early 2005 about whether to issue a e uropean-wide ban on the use of n azi symbols. t his had been proposed by g erman politicians and supported by the Justice c ommissioner Franco Frattini to be put on the c ommission's agenda after the appearance of British Prince h arry in a n azi uniform displaying a swastika at a private costume party. t wo eastern e uropean members of the e uropean Parliament, among them the former l ithuanian president Vytautas l andsbergis, took this occasion and wrote an open letter to Frattini, urging him to also consider a ban on "symbols of equally cruel communist dictatorships" (Szájér 2005). l andsbergis explained this initiative, claiming support among many representatives of post-c ommunist countries, that "since there were two bloody regimes in e urope in the course of the last century, both with countless crimes committed, they deserve the same valuation" (Landsbergis 2005). In the end, the European parliament could not find an agreement on the matter and decided not to issue any ban. t hus most attempts to break through existing memory regimes and re-evaluate the moral standards set until now for the interpretation of the recent past have had little success.<sup>10</sup> h owever, these attempts "to bring the issue of our common responsibility for the victims of communism to e uropean political consciousness" (Szájér 2005) nevertheless mark the beginning of a new phase in e uropean memory politics.

---

10 In december 2004 some Baltic and Polish MEPs from different factions had tried to gather signatures for a draft declaration on condemning the Molotov-r ibbentrop pact. Yet they failed to get the sufficient number of signatures among MEPs (*The Baltic Times* 2005).

## Conclusion

I would like to argue that 9 May 2005 and the public controversies surrounding Putin's "victory day" celebration and his personal inability to recognize the illegal annexation of parts of Poland and the Baltic states after the Hitler-Stalin Pact and to condemn the crimes committed against these peoples by the Soviet Union, constitute a turning point for European memory politics. For once, the Baltic struggle with the invitation to Moscow reached an unprecedented wide international attention, which in turn raised the general awareness about diverse historical legacies and their direct impact on politics. It is difficult to prove the exact impact of this growing awareness on European decision-makers, yet a number of smaller and bigger political victories for Baltic and eastern European initiatives in European institutions indicate a slow shift in attitude: a new willingness of European representatives to politically acknowledge and condemn the crimes committed by the Soviet regime against the Baltic and other former communist countries. The resolution passed by PACE in January 2006 discussed above, which called for an "international condemnation of the crimes of totalitarian, communist regimes" is only another step in a whole series of resolutions, declarations and decisions following the 9 May anniversary in 2005.

On 12 May 2005, the European Parliament adopted a resolution "on the occasion of the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the end of WWII", in which it acknowledged "the magnitude of the suffering, injustice and long-term social, political and economic degradation endured by the captive nations located on the eastern side of what was to become the Iron Curtain" (European Parliament 2005). In June the PACE acknowledged the occupation of the Baltic states and urged Russia "to take the following measures: as regards the compensation for those persons deported from the occupied Baltic states and the descendants of deportees" (PACE 2005). In the same month a decision was made in the European Commission to allocate money from the EU programme *Culture 2007* not only to erect and keep memorial sites to the victims of Nazism, but also to those of communism and mass deportations (Jemberga 2005).

In any future analysis of European memory politics, the sixtieth anniversary of the end of the Second World War will certainly have to be considered as a watershed that pushed the critical public and political debates on existing perceptions of the past forward and might have marked the beginning of a new, more integrated European historical consciousness. It remains to be seen whether such a shift in the European level of memory politics will in turn impact on the other two levels by changing the parameters in which bilateral or domestic debates take place. More precisely, one can ask whether it will further deepen the memory-political divide between the countries of the enlarged EU and Russia, given the latter's reluctant attitude towards any critical evaluation of the Soviet past. Or whether a pluralistic and differentiating approach to the past can in the long run manage to include Russia in a critical discourse and trigger debate within the country.

That the fact that the European level of memory-political analysis is a rather recently emerging phenomenon, as I have tried to show, makes the study of such reverse linkages between the various levels very much an undertaking of the future.

# Identity Politics and Contested Histories in Divided Societies: the case of Estonian War Monuments

Karsten Brüggemann and Andreas Kasekamp

## Introduction

This chapter examines how historical narratives are constructed and used for political purposes. For the Baltic states and Russia the most contested has been the interpretation of the events of the Second World War, or Great Patriotic War. The dominant discourse in Russia has been of the Red Army as “liberator” while in the Baltic states it is viewed as an “occupier”. There is a clash of identities at both the domestic and international level because both constructs deny the legitimacy of the other. This has also physically manifested itself in monuments, the erection and removal of which are highly symbolic political acts. This chapter focuses on the German-uniformed monument erected at Lihula in 2004 and the relocation of the Red Army monument in Tallinn in 2007. It compares and contrasts the monuments and the discourse surrounding the events associated with them, and accounts for the different responses to them. The battle of narratives regarding these monuments occasioned not only controversy and heated debate in Estonia and Russia, but unprecedented violence, which also influenced bilateral relations and even EU-Russia relations. Thus, this chapter addresses the relevance of the past and those semantic battlefields fueled by interpretation of history that still matter in Eastern Europe.

## War Monuments and the Politics of History

In his classic study of “collective memory”, French sociologist Maurice Halbwachs spoke of an ocean as a metaphor for the historic world where all past stories merge (Halbwachs 1985: 72). In modern times, according to Reinhart Koselleck, this sea of abstract “history” in the grammatical singular develops a specific historic space as *plurale tantum*, in the sense of giving room for the “interdependency of events and intersubjectivity of the course of events” (Koselleck 1995: 142). Yet, this multivocality of the past voices merged into an ocean has to be eradicated in order to distillate a totality of past events. In

Halbwachs' words, they must be detached from the memory of those groups who carried them. A society thus forms a "grammar of national memory" in transforming social memory into transgenerational cultural memory via a selection process, much like a writer who chooses to explicitly describe only some parts of the story he creates (Assmann 2006; J. Assmann 1999). History is narrative work in process and thus much less opposed to memory than French historian Pierre Nora desired (Nora 1990: 12–13); it may be seen more as a subcategory of memory (Burke 1997; Assmann 2008). Memory (and subsequently history) in many ways can be influenced by the authorities' legitimating narratives, starting with innocent school textbooks and ending with open pressure on those that create the information available in a society, among them professional historians.

In formulating the "grammar of national memory" monuments may be seen as signposts. Those signposts, however, even in authoritative political circumstances, do not necessarily represent only the intended reading. For instance, if we examine the monument to Peter the Great that was erected in Riga (Latvia) in 1910 during the festivities of the 200th anniversary of the capitulation of the city to the Russian army, we see that every national group had its own story connected with the Russian tsar (Woodworth 2001). If the organizers of the monument, the Baltic German burghers, primarily wanted to demonstrate their loyalty to the Romanov dynasty and perceived Peter as the "Europeanizer" of Russia, the Russians praised the conqueror who brought the Baltic region "back to Russia". While Estonians also sought to profess their loyalty, they could nevertheless not fail to recognize that the tsar enabled the German landlords to apply an even harsher serfdom onto the Estonian peasants. Thus the jubilee that was planned to show the unity of the province with Russia fostered local perceptions of the past even more. When the monument was destroyed a decade later, neither Germans nor Russians anymore had the power to prevent it. Changing political circumstances alter the "frame of remembrance" (Halbwachs 1985: 21), even if a monument falls into official oblivion as, for instance, the statues of German emperors on horseback that still stand prominently in many German towns. While even in former West Berlin the Soviet monument near the Wall was taken as an exotic curiosity, in the former Soviet bloc the perception changes significantly with an even more dramatic switch in importance on the territory of former Soviet republics. Here the identity politics of the post-Soviet governments still clashes not only with senses of nostalgia on the internal level, but also with Moscow's watchful eye on her former satellites in questions of memory politics on the broader international relations level.

The symbolism of war monuments, according to Reinhard Koselleck, has changed over the course of time. After the First World War it became common to honour the fallen in the form of central national monuments to the "unknown" soldier. This practice was reproduced by the Soviet Union after 1945, because the Stalinist leadership in the spirit of so-called "Soviet patriotism" had begun to elevate "national" heroes during the war in order to mobilize the people. The message of these Soviet victory monuments that were erected in every capital of Soviet-dominated Eastern Europe and in the capitals of Soviet republics was

univocally selective: heroization of the “warrior-liberator” (*voin-osvoboditel*). As Koselleck notes, only the memory about the “Russian victory was allowed and compulsorily executed”, while the commemoration of the deaths of the defeated was excluded from the public space (Koselleck 2001/2002: 73). It was a collective victory to be remembered, not the suffering of any individual. In Putin’s Russia this victory is recreated as a foundation myth in a quality that aims at substituting the myth of the October revolution. The Putinist element in this cult of victory may be seen in the notion of Stalinism as a basically integral and positive part of Russia’s great power history. Thus, this power narrative feels doubly offended when in former Soviet republics the symbolism of the old hierarchy is challenged: it contradicts the Kremlin’s interpretation of history and proves Moscow’s impotence to control how former satellites rearrange the “common” history.

In Soviet times this legitimating memory discourse concerning the “great Patriotic War” corresponded with the restrictions in commemoration of suffering. Only those who were fortunate enough to have survived German concentration camps were openly encouraged to share their memories. Those who suffered in the Soviet gulag were required to be silent. Thus, while the “good” Soviet citizen fought in the Red Army and starved in a German camp, a “bad” one fought in Nazi uniform and suffered in a Soviet camp. Not surprisingly, the prevailing discourse in Estonia nowadays is quite the opposite. In Gillis’s words, one may call this a process of “concerted forgetting” (Gillis 1994: 7–18) of those co-nationals that are marked “traitors” for the sake of the stability of the new narratives and rituals.

Public monuments offer an especially visible object for studying changing modes of *Geschichtspolitik*, since they provide us “with a tangible manifestation of some ‘memory work’ in process” (Burch and Smith 2007: 917). Wreaths might be laid on official recognized anniversaries or people might gather spontaneously, sometimes in order to protest official commemorative usage. However, the context of such sites of memory more often than not depends on political changes. In eastern Europe the break-up of the USSR has led to a visualization of contested narratives of the past with the ubiquitous war monuments dedicated to the victory in the “great Patriotic War” suddenly being “silenced” by the change of systems. Days of commemoration performed spontaneously in contrast to official perceptions of the past are especially effective in strengthening the feeling of community and solidarity that is “not necessarily based on consensus over the past event” (see Oaken in this volume; Gillis 1994).

It has been exactly this “invention of tradition” that proved to be very effective for the anti-Soviet mobilization of the Baltic peoples in the late 1980s. Today, however, in Estonia and Latvia, with their large minority groups that immigrated only under the Soviet regime, now dead symbols of the old nevertheless became hot spots even for the younger generation of Russian-speakers in order to make themselves visible in the eyes of the new masters. On the other hand, one might say that the Lithuanian soldier generally still fights for the revisualization of the memory of those who were virtually eradicated during Soviet times. Their memory moreover today is contested because of Estonia’s integration into the

West, whose concepts of the past simply do not honour those who fought on the German side. In contrast, the Bronze Soldier already lost its original discursive context and became on the one hand revitalized for the purpose of minority issues. On the other hand, it was used in what onken in chapter 3 has called “memory politics in bilateral relations” by the Russian Federation. Yet when Russian president Vladimir Putin accused the Estonian government of “revising the past” (Romancheva 2007) he, of course, had the only true interpretation of his neighbour country’s history in mind. We shall return to this way of judging history later in this chapter.

### **The Lihula Monument**

To understand why at least in some Estonians’ eyes everybody who fought against the Soviets, even if he had SS-runes on his uniform, is to be praised as a “freedom fighter”, one has to look briefly into the history (Feest 2007). Though the Republic of Estonia was not a belligerent in the Second World War, Estonians were conscripted by the two totalitarian powers which occupied the country: the retreating Red Army forcibly mobilized over 30,000 Estonian men in 1941; the Germans recruited an equal number in 1944. Most of the latter drew a parallel with the seemingly hopeless circumstances of 1918 at the start of the Estonian War of Independence and believed that by halting the Red Army’s advance they could re-establish Estonian independence (Isberg 1992; Hiiu et al. 2006). After the war, guerrilla resistance continued in the forests until Stalin’s death in 1953. Most Estonians who served the Germans were deported to Siberia by the Soviets.

During the Soviet occupation, Estonians were regularly collectively branded as “fascists” and “Nazi collaborators” (Ezergailis 2005). Furthermore, the mild authoritarian regime of Konstantin Päts in the second half of the 1930s was labelled “fascist”, thus creating a natural continuity in Soviet eyes between independent Estonia and later collaboration with the Third Reich. Reinforced by the standard Soviet branding of post-War Baltic émigrés as “fascists”, this frames the currently popular Russian perception of the Baltic countries as “fascist”.

During Soviet times, public remembrance of those Estonians who fought under the Germans was unthinkable, because the Soviet dichotomist discourse of good and evil left no space for them. After independence, surviving veterans began to refer to themselves as “freedom fighters” and sought public recognition of their “rightful place” in the nation’s history. By 2002 the Association of Freedom Fighters (veterans) managed to gather donations for a memorial stone to be erected in the city of Pärnu. The monument featured a relief of an Estonian soldier in German uniform with a Mauer sub-machine-gun and bore an uncanny resemblance to a wartime German recruitment poster. The text read: “To all Estonian soldiers who fell in the second war of liberation and for a free Europe 1940–1945.” The monument immediately attracted international criticism and the

city authorities had it removed before the official unveiling ceremony (Bransten 2002; *BBC News* 2002).

The veterans found a new site in the provincial town of Iihula in western Estonia. The new text beneath the relief was less contentious as originally in Pärnu, reading: “to the Estonian men who fought against Bolshevism in 1940–1945 and for the restoration of Estonian independence.” The unveiling ceremony took place on 20 August 2004 and was attended by a couple of thousand old veterans and local people. Estonian government and armed forces representatives declined to attend. Prime Minister Juhan Parts had said one week earlier that while he honours those veterans who fought to restore Estonian independence, the erection of the monument is a “provocation” and that it is at odds with the “real history” (*Postimees* 2004).

After headlines in the international media such as “Estonia unveils Nazi war monument” (*BBC News* 2004), the government removed the monument on 2 September. Unexpectedly, the action met stiff local resistance: riot police protecting the crane and its driver were pelted by stones. The immediate reaction to the removal of the Iihula monument was the desecration of several red army monuments, including the Bronze Soldier in Tallinn. The Estonian media pointed out that there were still over 100 monuments to one of the totalitarian powers that had occupied Estonia, and drew the comparison with the removal of Estonian interwar monuments by the Soviet regime in the 1940s, also often carried out under the cover of darkness. The Russian media trumpeted the “rehabilitation of fascism” in Estonia.<sup>1</sup>

The clumsy removal of the Iihula monument initiated a steep decline in Parts’s popularity, which contributed to the collapse of his government seven months later. Parts’s heavy-handed and poorly communicated decision to remove the monument gave the impression of an incompetent and arrogant leader, who did not consider public sentiment. Furthermore, his action was not understood as being sincere, but rather as motivated by external factors, that is, appeasing American concerns. Estonian diplomats privately made reference to the imminent convening of the new session of the US Congress and the desire to avoid having the Iihula monument brought up in Washington. Indeed, it was Foreign Minister Kristiina Ojuland who pressed the government to take action, not the Minister of the Interior under whose jurisdiction the matter fell. When Prime Minister Parts spoke laconically of “national security”, he meant that the expected international criticism would harm Estonia’s image among its Western allies, particularly the United States.<sup>2</sup>

Thus, from an orthodox Estonian point of view, Parts “sacrificed” national history for the sake of the government’s version of “national security”. The Iihula soldier as a non-official war monument, however, manifests historical memory at

---

1 Even the “*Novaya gazeta*” that published Anna Politkovskaia’s articles wrote about “flirting with fascism”. See Moiseenko 2004. Cf. Zvegincev 2004.

2 Interviews with Estonian diplomats in Tallinn, September 2004.



the grass-roots level: while the Päts government in 1940 was not able to organize armed resistance, in 1944 the people did it themselves (by joining the German army). The internal controversy that the stone evoked in Estonia thus hints at an obvious gap between popular memory and the government's politics of history. In introducing, for instance, the international holocaust memorial day, the government tried to shift the "frame of remembrance" onto the EU-level and further away from the socially accepted normative set of collective memory (Assmann 2006: 157–163). Once the government thus opened up Pandora's box, the next scene of conflict on memory politics already was prepared. In commentaries regarding the Iluhula monument, parallels were often drawn with the most prominent remaining Soviet memorial at *tõnismägi* (St. Anthony's hill) in central Tallinn. Commentators asked why the government removed a monument to those Estonians that fought against communism, but tolerated another monument in the heart of the capital celebrating a totalitarian regime (Keit 2003; Keit 2005; Kressa 2004).

### *The Bronze Soldier*

The reburial of some 12 or 13 Red Army soldiers at *tõnismägi* on 22 September 1947, the third anniversary of the liberation of Tallinn, was constructed as a highly political act from the start (Kaasik 2006). No fighting had taken place anywhere near the site. It was simply a prominent central location suitable for following the standard approach in other major cities of the Soviet Union of constructing a memorial with common graves that could be used for ceremonial purposes. The importance of the "Monument to the Liberators of Tallinn" increased over the years as the cult of the Great Patriotic War rose in Brezhnev's times. An eternal flame was added and the official public ceremonies conducted at the monument every 9 May and 22 September became ever more pompous. After the restoration of independence, the text accompanying the monument was changed from the contentious "liberation" to a simple remembrance of those who fell. One may argue that the site was not demolished immediately in 1991 because it was seen as a symbolically dead space compared, for instance, to Lenin statues. On the other hand, Estonians had to tread carefully while Russian troops remained based in the country. Only after their withdrawal in 1994 did the government have free hands to refashion the site. But instead of getting rid of "Bronze Soldier" (often referred to as "a *lyosha*"), it decided to use the "multivocality of dead bodies" (Verdery 1999), whose symbolic meaning was shifted from (Soviet) heroes to (human) victims of war.

This depolitization of the monument, however, did not result in a democratization of the society's historical memory. According to Onken, if criticised from the outside in terms of memory politics, local media and the public in Estonia "still react by referring to the nation's own suffering, and by complaining about the lack of understanding by outsiders" (Onken 2007a: 36). This may have changed, however, after the celebration of the sixtieth anniversary of Victory Day in Moscow on 9 May 2005, when the international media concentrated on Estonian

President Arnold Rüütel and Lithuanian President Valdas Adamkus, who stayed at home, and Latvian President Vaira Vīķe-Freiberga, who participated but took with her a message of an alternative “historical truth” to the high-level international gathering in Moscow (O’Nolan 2007a). International reactions to the events around the relocation of the Bronze Soldier in spring 2007 may have been more critical without this little “victory” in the information war with Russia. Yet domestic tensions escalated further.

After the heated debate surrounding Victory Day in 2005, the traditional celebration of 9 May by the Russian community at the Bronze Soldier monument the following year attracted unprecedented attention from the Estonian press, which had previously simply treated the annual event with dismissive irony. When a nationalist holding an Estonian flag ventured into the hostile crowd on 9 May 2006, the flag was torn from his arms and he had to be rescued by the police. The Estonian media was outraged, demanding an end to the situation where one could not freely show the state flag in the capital of the country while the USSR flag was tolerated. In subsequent weeks, Estonian nationalists organized protests at the site demanding the removal of the Bronze Soldier. After a small clash between ethnic Estonians and ethnic Russians near the site, the police sealed off the area. An informal Russian youth group called the *Nochnoi Dozor* (Night Watch) formed and staged small gatherings at the monument in the evenings to protect the Bronze Soldier (Ladõnskaja 2006).

Prime Minister Andrus Ansip promised to resolve the problem before the next anniversary. The governing coalition, however, was split. The largest party in the coalition, the Centre Party led by Edgar Savisaar, had the lion’s share of ethnic Russian votes behind it and understandably was against action. The Centre Party also controlled the Tallinn city government under whose jurisdiction the monument fell. Since the city government opposed the prime minister’s initiative, a NSIP’s party secured parliamentary approval, with the support of opposition parties, for a Protection of War Graves Act designed to place decision-making over the matter in the hands of the national government. In a general election in March 2007, a NSIP’s tough stance on the Bronze Soldier helped his Reform Party win a surprise victory over his rival Savisaar. A NSIP formed a new government, which excluded the Centre Party and brought in the conservative-nationalist Pro Patria and Res Publica Union, who previously in opposition had called loudest for the removal of the Bronze Soldier. Thus the scene was set for confrontation.

Unannounced, in the early morning hours of 26 April, the area around the monument was fenced off and covered by a large tarp as archaeologists moved in to exhume the corpses that lay beneath the site. By the evening, over 1,000 mainly ethnic Russians gathered at the site. Riot police dispersed the crowd, but the protesters, joined by many Estonians, headed into central Tallinn, where cars were set ablaze, windows smashed and shops looted. Shocked by the unprecedented scenes of violence, the government made the decision early in the morning to immediately remove the monument. A second night of rioting ensued, but by the third night the police had managed to restore order.

the monument was re-erected in the Tallinn military cemetery within a few days. On 8 May, the Estonian government commemorated the end of the Second World War. Ironically, as a result of the crisis, the Estonian Government for the first time paid its respects and laid flowers at the feet of the Bronze Soldier. Seeking to construct a new meaning for the Bronze Soldier, defence Minister Jaak Aaviksoo said after the ceremony, that at its new site “it is now truly a symbol of our mutual grief and loss, and not opposition, as it was formerly at *Tõnismägi*” (Estonian Government Communication Office). The next day, the Russian community came *en masse*, bringing white carnations to the Bronze Soldier in its new location (Lobjakas 2007a).

The Estonian government had initially sought to frame the issue of the Bronze Soldier as a purely internal matter. After the riots it reluctantly acquiesced when German Chancellor Angela Merkel, representing the EU Presidency, brokered a deal for a Russian Duma delegation to visit Tallinn. Her goal of opening a dialogue between Estonia and Russia, however, was undermined right at the outset when the Duma delegation stated that the Estonian government should resign. The dispute had now become internationalized and the scene of action had meanwhile changed to a new location: Moscow. City authorities and local police there did not interfere when the Kremlin-sponsored patriotic youth organization *Nashi* blockaded the Estonian embassy and even attempted to assault the Estonian ambassador. However, the Kremlin overplayed its hand, since this harassment caused the European Union to demand that Russia uphold the Vienna Convention. The Kremlin evidently had not expected the EU and NATO to produce a common front with Estonia. Physical pressure was replaced with indirect means. Massive cyber attacks targeting mainly Estonian government Internet sites overloaded them and made them temporarily inaccessible (Meyers 2007). Russian authorities imposed unofficial economic sanctions, such as the sudden reduction of the rail transit of Russian oil through Estonian ports and difficulties for Estonian exporters. The crisis escalated in the following weeks and contributed to the tense atmosphere at the EU-Russia summit at Samara on 17–18 May. After the EU’s show of unity at the summit – apparently not expected by Moscow – things calmed down (Press Statement 2007). Bilateral relations remained frozen.

In the aftermath of events, *Nashi* attempted to keep the wounds open. *Nashi* sent its members from Moscow to stand at the former site of the Bronze Soldier as a “living monument”, standing in the same pose and draped in a red army style cape. During the rest of 2007, more than a dozen such *Nashi* activists were expelled by the Estonian authorities.<sup>3</sup> While *Nashi* sought to keep the former site of the Bronze Soldier “alive”, the Estonian government quickly constructed a landscaped park, devoid of any symbols or historical markers. It obviously desired to eradicate any memory of what previous stood there, fearing that the former site

---

3 For violating the conditions of their tourist visas.

could potentially become a *lieu de mémoire*, signifying remembrance of the lost “battle” to defend the monument.

### A Monumental Conflict: Estonian and Russian Political Discourses

The controversy should also be viewed in the wider context of the debate since the end of the Cold War about the crimes of communism. The Balts have been frustrated by the fact that they have wanted to turn the world’s attention to the crimes of the communist regime, but the outside world instead pressured them “to come to terms” with the Holocaust first. The conditionality of the European Union and NATO accession process ensured that during the 1990s that latter received official priority. This was at variance with internal discourse, which concerned itself primarily with the Soviet occupation – which lasted 10 times longer than the Nazi one, left a much greater impact on society and was fresher in people’s minds. After the former Warsaw Pact and Baltic countries became members of the EU in 2004, the debate has intensified since they have been able to make their voices heard in a new forum.

At the same time, Russia appeared to move in the opposite direction. Russian President Vladimir Putin called the collapse of the USSR the “greatest geopolitical catastrophe” of the twentieth century (Putin 2005a; *BBC News* 2005b). His regime seemed intent on bolstering Russian nationalism, making particular use of the Great Patriotic War to strengthen Russian pride. For Putin, history serves only as a tool in reclaiming superpower status for his country. Thus he is able, on the one hand, to complain about the mass terror in the late 1930s that deprived Russia of her best men when he speaks at a site of executions in 1937/38. On the other hand, addressing a conference of history teachers, he declares the Stalinist terror years to be negligible compared with Nazi Germany or the US that dropped atom bombs upon civilians. The popularity of Russian rulers like Ivan the Terrible, Peter the Great and Stalin in Putin’s Russia is exemplary for the goal to construct a narrative which, regardless of political systems, only values Russian power (Bischof 2007). “Reform” as a catchword for current developments that might be researched in history has been replaced by the axiom of “power”. In regard to the former Baltic periphery of Russia, “power” as embodied by Ivan, Peter and Stalin bears an inherent threat because all of them sent their troops to Tallinn and Riga. Thus Baltic independence for Putin seems to be simply a question of power relations. After US President George W. Bush’s visit to Riga<sup>4</sup> prior to Putin’s own Victory

---

4 Bush “leveled his harshest criticism against Russia for acts after World War II, and seemed to lean as much toward a denunciation of postwar Soviet acts as celebratory words for the Nazi defeat. [...] Mr. Bush on Saturday seemed likely to anger the Russians even more, because he repeatedly used the word ‘occupation’ to describe the Russian acts in the Baltics, Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia – after World War II. The Russians have furiously responded that they were invited in” (Bumiller 2005).

day parade in Moscow, the Russian president used the opportunity to put an end to the discussion, by giving a rather original lecture on Russian-Baltic relations during a press conference on 10 May 2005. According to him, the Congress of People's Deputies of the USSR had condemned the Hitler-Stalin Pact in 1989, and as a result, he could not see any sense in repetition. This should be the "end of talk", he said. Moreover, the independence of the Baltic states in 1918, in the president's view, was a consequence of Germany losing the war, having taken the Baltic Provinces from Russia. In 1939, these territories were finally given back to Russia by the Germans and, in 1939 (!), they "*voshli v sostav SSSR*", that is, entered the USSR, this obviously according to the Hitler-Stalin pact. Thus, the Soviet Union could not have occupied them in 1941 (!), "because they were already a part of it".<sup>5</sup>

Putin mistakenly assumed that everyone, especially in the West, would follow exclusively the Russian interpretation of history. When the president tried to exploit history for his own political purposes, he became a victim of history himself, because history has slipped out from his control (Goble 2005b). While democratic societies sooner or later have to come to terms with the polyphony of history in their attempts to gain political profit out of the past, the Kremlin does its best in avoiding a "democratisation of memory". No doubt, the recent experience of a collapsing empire, not the least because of "separatist" narratives of the past, was formative in the current leadership's tendency to build a historical identity on the country's greatness and power.

Keeping history under political surveillance seems to be the main content of the country's *Geschichtspolitik*.<sup>6</sup> The great Patriotic War remains central for new Russia's historical master narrative. It is this part of history where the Russian government most eagerly claims complete control over Russia's Soviet history. According to Foreign Minister Sergei Lavrov, the "memory of the victors does not fade, this memory is sacred to us, and attempts to relate to this memory blasphemously, to commit outrages against it, to rewrite history, cannot fail to anger us".<sup>7</sup> Attempts to sacralize history, however, just mean that an extremely selective approach to the past is perceived as the only truth. In the words of Tsvetan Todorov: "If we treat the past as holy, we exclude it from the world of meaning and prevent it teaching lessons that might apply to other times and places, to other agents of history" (Todorov 2003, as quoted in Bell 2006). Concerning the Baltic

---

5 despite this curious chronology, Putin assured listeners that he had had good history teachers, although he admitted that he might have drunk a little too much beer during his university studies (Rozhkov 2005).

6 although prominent journalists like Evgenii Kisilev make use of the Internet to challenge this pretension for ideological purity (Kisilev 2007).

7 Source for this statement made 7 May 2007: <http://johnib.wordpress.com/2007/05/07/russia-warns-against-rewriting-history> (accessed 13 August 2007). See the critique of the heroization of the Soviet past in Kisilev 2007.

part of Soviet history, the holy Russian “truth” is threatened by of the conception of “Soviet occupation” instead of “liberation from Nazi occupation”.

German historian Stefan Törobst undoubtedly is right in stating that the strict German role model of *Vergangenheitsbewältigung* (“coming to terms with the past”) does not fit for every society in the eastern European context. In his recently presented scheme, Estonia together with her Baltic neighbours belongs to an “anti-communist” category of societies that almost unanimously remember history in terms of condemning their Soviet past. In other words, anti-communism became a kind of foundation myth for the young state. Russia, in contrast, belongs to a category of societies that are characterized by “consensus and general identity of ‘old’ and ‘new’ elites” and thus by a basically positive understanding of the Soviet era (Törobst 2005: 12–17, quot. 16; Onken 2007b). Hence the main difference between Estonia and Russia on the level of societal or even state actors resembles the divided historical memory of ethnic Estonians and Russian-speakers in Estonia. Thus the divided historical memory among Estonia’s inhabitants is somehow backed by the denial of dialogue on the part of the Russian Federation (Brüggemann 2007). For a new rising Russia, nationalizing the positive aspects of Soviet history obviously seems to be a matter of importance. Although David G. Albright recently argued that Russia “will no longer be able to maintain the role of external national homeland for Estonia’s Russian-speaking minority” (Albright 2005: 231), it seems that in enforcing a rehabilitation of triumphant Soviet history, Moscow is still able to drive a wedge along ethnic lines.

Prime Minister Ansip later framed the issue not as contested history, but as a test of wills between two states:

I don’t agree with the opinion that it was simply a question of one monument. The question was much wider and that question can be expressed as follows: whose word counts in Estonia? Does the word from the Kremlin count or is Estonia an independent state with its own parliament and own government? The government could have left that question unanswered. But that would have meant retreat. Take one step backwards, retreat another, retreat and retreat and the consequence is that you eventually discover that you have retreated out of your state. This was not an alternative for the government (XI Riigikogu stenogramm 2007).

In terms of power politics Ansip chose to play the Kremlin’s game. Yet he missed the opportunity to use creative history politics to integrate the Estonian narrative into the country’s contested memory landscape. In other words, the prime minister again refrained from a “democratisation of history”.

## Conclusion

The controversies surrounding the Estonian monumental landscape demonstrate the difficulties of coming to terms with the past in divided societies with contested identities. On an internal level, however, the “war of memory” in Estonia basically mirrors the juxtaposition of “history taught at school versus history discovered at home”, described by Peeter Tulviste and James V. Wertsch for the Soviet period (Tulviste 1994: 125; Tulviste and Wertsch 1994). Today it’s the Russian-speaking minority that in an open society discovers an alternative history that does not correspond to the official Estonian version of the country’s history. In the words of sociologist Tiin Vihaeem, “the Russian media undoubtedly creates communication barriers and reproduces the protest identity of the repressed minority. The problem is that the construction of the Estonian identity in the past was based on the same approach: a minority who had to defend itself against the majority” (Vihaeem 2007). In this contested situation, a “democratization of memory” according to Gillis becomes a “profanation, or, what is worse, cultural suicide” for groups developing new identities with the help of an imagined national past (Gillis 1994: 19). This perfectly describes the frontline in Estonia for both communities. Accepting plural identities in the framework of multinational states seems to be extremely necessary in order to ensure democratic processes, because in negotiating the past a society defines the future (Gillis 1994: 20).

However, there might be a more optimistic reading of events in spring 2007. Saskatherine Verdery reminds us, political transition ultimately has a non-rational cultural component as well that she sought to find in the “political lives of dead bodies”. According to her, re-establishing the “historical truth” with the help of destroying or erecting monuments or reburying (prominent) corpses shapes the realm of new moral systems as well (Verdery 1999: 26, 38). In fact, in removing the Soviet monument along with the corpses, the Estonian Government finally “liberated” it from the manipulative space of legitimating politics to the realm of private grief (eventually proven by the reburial of the dead alongside their kin in Russia). Their sacrifice for the sake of a sacralization of the (Soviet) state thus was ended. The initial idea in 1995, when the monumental representation of moral order was changed from “Soviet” to “human” (by devoting the site to all the fallen of the war), proved to be only a short-lived compromise since Estonians saw the gatherings of Russians on 9 May as a reanimation of the old Soviet moral order in the centre of their capital. In 2007 the Estonian government, arguably in an effort to accumulate symbolic capital, demonstrated its understanding of a morally proper form of reburial in principally separating the dead bodies from the monument. They found their proper place at a soldier’s cemetery among other red army graves or with their kin, by which the government basically re-established an almost universal order and not only a form of “historical truth” about the red army’s place in Estonian history. While in Soviet times the site at *tõnismägi* had signified a social space in a significant way, now the Government tries to “silence” it by creating a landscaped park. However, time will show what this

politics of space and memory will result in. In “cleansing” this formerly Soviet space it was reclaimed as “ours” from the Estonian point of view. In shifting, but not destroying, the *lieu de mémoire* for the Russian minority, Tallinn sought to come to terms with the needed “democratization of memory”.

In the aftermath of the Bronze Soldier crisis, the Estonian government has redoubled its efforts to create an official site of memory. Unlike the impressive Freedom Monument in neighbouring Latvia, Estonia does not yet have a central *lieu de mémoire*. The Soviet occupation in 1940 stopped the plan to erect a national monument to the victory in the Estonian War of Independence (1918–1920) in central Tallinn (at the site of where the monument to Peter the Great had earlier stood). Though the idea has constantly been discussed since the restoration of independence in 1991, diverging viewpoints among town planners and politicians, coupled with the lack of funds, has impeded progress. Evidently spurred by the row over the Bronze Soldier, the government has pledged to have a monument erected on 28 November 2008, the ninetieth anniversary of the start of the War of Independence. Yet the victorious project for this monument, with its massive “freedom cross” resembling the symbolism of interwar Estonia, barely reflects the complex situation the country faces almost a century later. Thus, in building a past-oriented monument Estonia basically demonstrates not only a lack of self-confidence, but also its desire to import an “imagined” pure national identity from a past century that seems to be out of place in the wider context of the EU. Moreover, in referring back to the only military victory in modern Estonian history, the government implements an anachronistic politics of history. It could be argued that the planned “freedom cross” follows the Russian commemorative practice of monologizing the past and may even be contextualized as quite late evidence for the Soviet heritage the country still has to bear.



*This page has been left blank intentionally*

# Liminality and Contested Europeaness: Conflicting Memory Politics in the Baltic Space

Maria Mälksoo

## Introduction

Recent years have witnessed intensified action on the “memory front” in the Russian-Baltic relations, be they debates over “occupation” or “liberation” of the Baltics in World War II (WWII) in the context of the Estonian-Russian and Latvian-Russian border treaties, the celebration of the sixtieth anniversary of the Victory day in Moscow in May 2005, controversies over WWII monuments in Estonia, or the writing of history. This chapter sets these “memory wars” between the Baltic states and Russia against the backdrop of their struggles over the contents of a common European remembrance of WWII. I argue that both the Baltic and Russian attempts to seek pan-European recognition of the “Europeaness” of their narrative of WWII and their “self” thereof, whilst denying the Europeaness of the other, are indicative of their concurrent attempts to wrench apart their traditionally liminal position in Europe.

For after all, both Russia and the “Baltic three” have historically occupied an ambiguous liminal space in the European setting. Since its introduction in the era of enlightenment, “eastern Europe” as such has been the embodiment of liminality, of the state “betwixt and between” in Europe’s self-image (cf. Turner 1969). Notions like “*Zwischeneuropa*”, or “lands between” describing the countries between Germany and Russia, speak volumes in this context (cf. Palmer 1970; Malia 1999). By all its different designations, eastern Europe has traditionally been positioned within geographical Europe but simultaneously put in the loop of being “less European” than its western counterpart and therefore destined to unceasingly attempt to close the gap of “full Europeaness” (Nemmann 1999; Wolff 1994). *Mitteleuropa* as an area between Russia and the West proper has further had a dually liminal character: neither Western nor Eastern enough to be considered as wholly part of one or the other. Whilst Russia has occupied a more traditional position of a clearly carved-out Eastern “other” in the European predicament (cf. Nemmann 1999), its own ambivalent relation to the West, combining recognition-seeking from the latter with advances for autonomy, nonetheless places it in the comparative scale of “borderline Europeans” (cf. Lotman 1999: 359; Kuus 2007).

Both Russia and the Baltics' relative peripherality in relation to western Europe has created a curious case of "nested liminalities" in the region, where both sides use the other as a negative point of reference in order to veil their own sense of inferiority *vis-à-vis* the West (cf. Prizel 1998). The Baltics' depiction of Russia as a country of lower civilization and as an economic, political and military threat to them that inhabits an even lower stratum down in the depths of "Europe but not quite Europe" serves as a compensation mechanism for their own relative weakness in relation to the broadly defined West (cf. Zarycki 2004: 597). Building on their experience and historical ties to western Europe and Russia, and their respective position on the semiotic border of the two semiospheres, the Baltic states also aim to function as bilingual "interpretative filters" for "translating" Russia to western Europe (cf. Lotman 1999: 12). Russia's frequent "counter-depictions" of the Baltic three as "troublemakers in the European Union" similarly try to rescale their own sense of liminality towards the West (cf. Joenniemi 2005).

This chapter unfolds these competitive claims for Europeanness in the context of the acrimonious diplomatic confrontation between Russia and Estonia over the relocation of a Soviet war memorial (the so-called "Bronze Soldier") in Tallinn in the spring of 2007. I argue the "Bronze Soldier"-controversy to be, on the one hand, emblematic of the post-communist Baltic states' re-appropriation of their suppressed pasts, and their consequent attempts to seek Western support for influencing Russia to acknowledge the troubled legacy of communism in the region. Russia's painful reaction to Estonia's decision to relocate the war memorial commemorating the country's "liberation" by the Soviet Union is, on the other hand, indicative of its difficulties in coming to terms with the mnemonic-political emancipation of its former dependents as well as of its agonizing identity-building struggles in the post-Soviet era more generally.

The argument is developed in three parts. First, the concept of liminality as an ambiguous borderline condition between different formations and subject positions is introduced. I claim "liminality" to be an especially appropriate notion for examining the historically peripheral Baltic states' self-positioning in Europe. Furthermore, the notion of liminality is instrumental for a more nuanced understanding of the self/other relationship, enabling differentiation to be made between shades of otherness in the scale between difference and outright threat to self's identity, as well as locating the space for negotiations between the self and other. Following the layout of the theoretical scaffolding of the argument, the chapter turns to the case in focus – the "Bronze Soldier" controversy of 2007, which is critically examined as an exemplary clash of competitive Russian and Baltic claims for "proper European remembrance" of the meaning and legacy of WWII, and their respective identities' "Europeanness" thereof. The chapter concludes with a critical discussion of the perspectives for a dialogue of different mnemonic visions of the legacy of WWII under the complex post-colonial predicament of the Baltic states.

## The Dreadful and Vulnerable Liminal Character

While the notion of liminality originates from the field of ritual anthropology, it has recently become a staple of critically informed social and political studies as well. Outlining his theory of liminality in the first context, Arnold van Gennep (1960: 10–14) regarded all social and cultural transitions as marked by three phases: separation, margin (or *limen*, standing for “threshold” in Latin), and aggregation. The first, pre-liminal phase of separation signifies the detachment of the subject from its former attributes and identities, disconnecting it from an “earlier fixed point in the social structure, from a set of cultural conditions (a “state”), or from both” (see Turner 1969: 80). The intermediate, yet central, “liminal” period marks the passage of the ritual subject through “a cultural realm that has few or none of the attributes of the past or coming state” (*ibid.*: 81). The liminal phase is thus a situation of great ambiguity, since the “liminal entities are neither here nor there; they are betwixt and between the positions assigned and arrayed by law, custom, convention, and ceremonial” (*ibid.*: 81). The ambiguous state in between different classifications is only consummated in the third phase of the ritual passage (that is, reaggregation or reincorporation) where the relative stability of the subject in transition is regained, along with the restoration of the fairly stable order. The end of the liminal state is marked by the ritual subject’s acquisition of new rights and obligations *vis-à-vis* others in this clearly defined new structure where the former outsider, then half-insider-half-outsider, is now expected to follow the customary norms and ethical standards of the position in the system it has ultimately become part of. Liminality as an in-between stage between two stable orders is curious as its ambivalence determines the non-objectification of the liminal subjects, their lack of definite identity (cf. Szokolczai 2000: 193). As a state outside of order, in and out of time, and in and out of social structure, indeed, as a state of statuslessness and defiance of categories, liminality always borders on the transgressive (*ibid.*: 194; cf. Turner 1969: 83; Norton 1988: 67).

In the context of international communities, liminal entities likewise include subjects whose belonging to the community is contested and ambiguous. While the Baltic states have been formally incorporated to the Euro-Atlantic security community, their borderline self-identification as “Europe but not quite Europe” lingers on. This is so in spite of their completion of passage through the formal liminal phase of becoming part of institutionalized Europe, that is, crossing the threshold from candidate countries to full-fledged members of the European Union (EU). Positioned in the fluctuating borderlines between Russia and the West, and embodying the consequently shifting conceptualizations of “European”, the Baltics constitute an exemplary liminal space where Europe’s “high and low”, or “sacred and profane” have historically met.

Importantly, liminal characters are essential for the successful constitution of the content and limits of a given political community, as it is precisely the liminal cases, not quite “this” nor “that”, *vis-à-vis* which the political identity of a community is presumed to emerge with the greatest clarity (see Norton 1988: 4).

Since liminal figures are simultaneously alike and yet different from the self, they serve as mirrors for political communities, providing “an object with which the subject can identify even as it differentiates itself” (ibid.: 53–54, 7; cf. r umelili 2003: 220–23, 241). Western europeans have indeed been historically disposed to depict eastern e urope as a rudimentary and rustic version of the rational “self” of the West (cf. Wolff 1994: 13; Böröcz 2000: 869). In d errida’s terms, “eastern e urope” has historically been a supplement to “western e urope”: secondary to the privileged “West” but simultaneously necessary for the latter’s self-completion and appraisal (d errida 1976: 141–64; cf. Said 2003). Hence, at once other and like, eastern e urope has traditionally been indispensable to western e urope’s self-image, serving, *inter alia*, as a mirror for the e U’s self-conceptualization as a political actor of a new and innovative kind.

L iminal character’s borderline condition thus inevitably engenders its sense of fragility and vulnerability. On the other hand, liminal entities can also be threatening to the self’s identity boundaries since liminal subjects, by definition, subvert any clear distinction between self and other (see r umelili 2003: 219–21; cf. h opf 2002: 130–31; d ouglas 2002: 119). Indeed, as Bahar r umelili has shown, the categories of “self” and “other” emerge with greatest clarity in relation to the liminal subject as it is at positions of “partly self and partly other” that the self feels the greatest need to differentiate itself (cf. r umelili: ibid.). t he likeness of the liminal subject to the self thus increases the latter’s fears of dissolving in the other, and therefore could give rise to the identification of the liminal entity as wholly unlike and threatening by those who cannot recognize the liminal character as simultaneously other and like (see n orton 1988: 55). t he “other” closest to the “self” could therefore be the most threatening “other”, as an “alike alter” could potentially replace the “self” more easily than any other alternative (see Hopf 2002: 8). As a zone of heightened semiotic activity, the liminal figure (or the boundary of a semiosphere, if one were to adopt yuri l otman’s terminology here) thus inherently threatens the self it identifies with (or, in Lotman’s words, the cultural structures of its core). Its more intense and faster semiotic processes tend not to remain contained in the periphery but also burst out into the cultural centre, thus eventually pushing the latter’s thought structures aside and replacing them with the originally marginal ones (cf. l otman 1999: 16).

The liminal figure is itself well aware of its critical boundary function *vis-à-vis* the semiotic space it identifies with. According to Lotman, the boundary of a semiosphere indeed represents its most important functional and structural position, essentially determining the character of its semiotic mechanism (see l otman 1999: 14). a s a bilingual setting that transmits information for the internal semiotic space from its surroundings, the boundary of a semiosphere is not as much a clear demarcation line as a contact zone between a semiosphere and the “other” spaces remaining outside of it. n onetheless, it is also a marker for distinguishing one’s own specificity in relation to other semiotic spheres (cf. ibid.: 14–16).

t he upshot of this is that collective identities should be altogether regarded as triadic, rather than dyadic structures, where between self and other, lies the liminal

character; between inside and outside, the boundary; between left and right, the centre; and between past and future, the present (see Eisenstadt and Giesen 1995: 75; cf. Wydra 2007: 256). The curious European predicament of the Baltic states and Russia therefore questions the validity of the traditional binary understanding of the self/other relationship, suggesting instead to conceive identity as a triadic structure where in between a self and an other there is space for different liminal figures that cannot be affirmatively characterized as either one or the other. Accordingly, collective identifications, such as “European”, are understood here as continuums along which several shades of “selfhood” and “otherness” are possible with varying degrees of difference, rather than clear dichotomies. Instead of assuming a static state of *being* European, then, we should rather seek to capture the nuances of different politics of *becoming* European at the eastern rim of the continent – which is arguably just an arbitrary geopolitical construction itself (see Lewis and Wigen 1997). While the politics of becoming European<sup>1</sup> has taken diverging forms in the Baltic and Russian cases, both have nevertheless struggled for gaining Western recognition of their “European subjectivity” over the past decade – whether in the broader civilizational or stricter institutional meaning of the term (such as the membership in the EU and NATO in the Baltics’ case).

Against that backdrop, the Baltics’ and Russia’s increasingly vocal and fiercely competitive claims of their respective narratives of WWII to be accepted as part of the mainstream European remembrance of the war also signify their respective quests to be recognized as “clean” parts of “Europe proper” (see, for example, chapter 1 in this volume). Casting the other concurrently into the category of “unclean”, or “false” Europe, is aimed at expelling it from the “true European” semiotic space and consequently bound to enhance the relative position of one’s own “self” in the European setting (cf. Kristeva 2006: 105). In the context of the so-called “Bronze Soldier” crisis in particular, both Russia and Estonia attempted to claim themselves the structural assets of a key boundary figure of the European mnemonic community. By seeking to restrain the intervention of the other and thus to filter out the “alien”, or “wrong”, material to what was conceived to be the “common European understanding” of WWII, the respective mnemonic-political offensives of Estonia and Russia touched a tender spot in the broader European self-conceptualization. As a clash between nested liminalities in Europe, the “Bronze Soldier”-affair was emblematic of liminal figures’ simultaneous sense of vulnerability and ability to emanate danger *vis-à-vis* the centre of their constitutive community. Estonia’s pointing to the dubious outcome of WWII for the Baltic states essentially endangered the defence mechanisms of western Europeans’ self-congratulating narrative of WWII as the “good war” (cf. Davies 2007). Exposing with its “counter-history” western Europeans’ compliance with Stalin’s regime and the kidnapping of eastern European states’ sovereignty for their own post-war security predicament, Estonia appeared in the “Bronze Soldier” controversy as the “bruised skin” of Europe – not quite an entirely internalized part of the “European

---

1 On the politics of becoming, see Connolly (1999).

self” with its problematic east European understanding of the ramifications of the war, and yet potentially destabilizing, if not destructive, for the conventional patterns of relating to the implications of WWII in western Europe (cf. Kristeva 2006: 193; Douglas 2002: 117).

### The “Bronze Soldier” and the Conflicting Memory Politics of WWII

The debates surrounding the removal of this Soviet war memorial from central Tallinn, which had originally commemorated the Red Army soldiers who had fallen while “liberating” the city from the Nazi occupation in September 1944, and that now simply states in its inscription “to the fallen of the Second World War”, have demonstrated the existential dimension of commemorative practices in the post-Soviet space.<sup>2</sup> The freedom to choose forms through which to express one’s memory has a heightened acuteness for the small nations in particular. As Latvian historian Ivars Stranga argues, “the collective memory of collective history ... is an inviolable component in national identity,” the loss of which “can be a true tragedy for a small nation” (see Stranga 2006). Furthermore, since both Latvia and Estonia have large Russian-speaking minorities (in Estonia’s case, the Russian-speakers make up approximately one-third of the country’s 1.3 million population), they also face a serious challenge in accommodating the conflicting mnemonic visions of the respective nations’ immediate past to their *national* collective memory in order to foster social integration (cf. Stranga 2006). The debates over the semiotic connotations of the “Bronze Soldier” have therefore also revealed the inner fragmentation of “Estonian subjecthood”, exposing the persistent insecurity of the Estonian “national self” towards the local Russians’ “minority histories”, or, indeed, the “other in oneself”. Having exposed the subnationally divided memories about WWII within Estonia, the “Bronze Soldier” episode has confronted the governing elites with the unenviable task of getting “the Estonian narrative” across at the national and international levels concurrently, navigating between the different pressures from both the side of Russia and the western European members of the EU.

For the Russians living in Estonia, the “Bronze Soldier” represents a key *lieu de mémoire*, a focal point of their national identity as well as their sub-group identity in Estonia, which provides cultural support for their memory of a heroic role in WWII as well as a venue for commemorating their war dead (cf. Nora 1995; Carrier 2000: 39; Karusoo 2007). The “cult of the war dead” is indeed intimately linked to the self-representation of the nation (Mosse 1990: 105). This monument, depicting a mourning soldier in Soviet uniform, was initially erected in 1947 as a *voin-osvoboditel* (that is, a monument for honouring the Soviet “liberators” of Tallinn from the Nazi occupation) after the destruction of its predecessor by the

---

2 For the historical background of the “Bronze Soldier” monument, see Karusik (2006).

Estonian resistance fighters in 1946. In the mid-1990s, an attempt was made to enlarge the semiotic field of the monument by exchanging its old inscription for a new one dedicated to all the casualties of WWII. The majority of Estonians have not, however, come to see it from this perspective, just as they never quite accepted the first inscription (see Soosaar 2007). The Russians of Estonia, in their turn, tend to still view the legacy of WWII through the narrow lens of their victorious great Patriotic War, disregarding its more problematic and complex outcomes for a country like Estonia. Together, Russia and the Baltic three have clashing contradictory narratives of WWII. What was glory for Russia, was humiliation for the Baltic states; what Russia as the legal successor of the Soviet Union celebrates as its victory in the great Patriotic War, the Baltic three execrate as a loss of independence, identity, and thus their meaningful existence. The collective memories of WWII in Russia and the Baltic three have thus proved to be incommensurable to date, and the end of the war is an event still seen in completely different lights.

Against that backdrop, the “Bronze Soldier” has been a seemingly poly-referential realm of memory that has symbolized for the Estonians and Russians their different experiences of WWII, leading to the monument’s appropriation for different ideological and political purposes respectively (cf. Kritzmann 1995: x). What for Russia, as well as for the considerable Russian-speaking community in Estonia, had signified Estonia’s liberation from Nazism in 1944, symbolized for the Estonians the return of the Soviet oppression for more than four decades. The trope of “liberation”, however, also suggests the respective monument’s imperially significant symbolism, implying the “liberators” inherent right to the land that had to be “liberated” from an enemy that had been essentially contesting that right. Consequently, the fact of Estonia’s and other Baltic states’ illegal occupation and annexation by the Soviet Union in the course of WWII is generally denied among the Russian community in Estonia, reflecting thus the respective political position of Russia proper. Russia’s critical self-reflection against the backdrop of WWII has been hamstrung by the fact that for Russians – perhaps more than for any other nation in Europe – the crimes and acts of heroism in WWII were embedded in the very same historical moment (see Wolfe 2006: 279; cf. Zarakovich 2007). Russia’s difficulties with critically engaging with its communist legacy are all the more amplified because the Soviet era marked the period of unprecedented international power for the country and a critical assessment of this period is therefore seen as potentially undermining of its position in the international arena at the time. Against this backdrop, Stalin’s role tends to be viewed in Russia first and foremost as a “saviour from the Nazi plague” rather than repudiated for his regime’s mass repressions (cf. Satter 2005; Berezovsky 2007). This has, however, led to the cunning pick-and-choose approach to Russia’s communist inheritance: when useful to today’s Russia, the country’s direct legal succession from the Soviet Union is emphasized; when harmful, however, such as in case of admitting to the criminal acts of the forbearing regime (for example the occupation and annexation of the Baltic states), Russia’s direct succession from the Soviet Union is refuted.



the selective Russian remembrance of WWII exemplifies vividly how present concerns determine which past is remembered and how. History is always viewed from a particular vantage point of the present, as present problems tend to determine what is considered worth remembering and what destined to oblivion (cf. Katochwil 2006: 14–21). For today's Russia, which is resolutely seeking to re-establish its international position amongst the "great powers", the role of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact in sowing the seeds of WWII as well as leading to the ultimate subjugation of eastern Europe to the Soviet yoke is largely irrelevant, for it conflicts with Russia's "usable remembrance" of the war. Focusing on its hugely costly victory over Nazism instead enables Russia to position itself firmly amongst the "normal" European countries, as the very victory is, after all, the only victory of the Russian people that is celebrated throughout the world today, containing thus something universal in its Russian specificity (cf. Minaudier 2007). The attempts to institutionally monopolize and fix certain meanings of the past further demonstrate that the "interpretation wars" over the past events are substantially struggles over power – as the control over the narratives of the past enables to gain control over the construction of further narratives for an imagined future. Hence, the Russian political elites' maintenance of the narrative of the Baltic states' voluntary joining with the Soviet Union consequently allows it to shed its responsibility for the communist crimes in the region as well as to demand full citizenship and political rights for the Russians living there since the Soviet period. The culpability of the official Russian stance *vis-à-vis* the record of WWII does not then really lie in selecting those parts of the past that it wishes to preserve (which is, after all, human, all too human), but in granting itself a "natural" right to decide what would be available to others (that is, the victims of the Soviet regime) (cf. Todorov 2003: 127). In a manner characteristic of a great power, the Soviet Union used a method of organized forgetting in the Baltic states and Poland over the communist period in order to try to deprive them of their national consciousnesses (cf. Connerton 1989: 14). In a similar fashion, as we will see below, when Russia encounters interpretations of history that diverge from its own, it tends to react with a hurt outrage that the Baltic states, in their turn, generally interpret as a propaganda campaign of disinformation, if not outright lies (see cf. Stranga 2006).

While the "Bronze Soldier" controversy became a full-blown "memory war" between Russia and Estonia over their diverging interpretations of the meaning and legacy of WWII in the Baltic region in the spring of 2007, the two mnemonic visions of a conquering great nation and a colonized small one had clashed already a year before. Indeed, on 9 May 2006, about 1,000 Russian-speaking people gathered at the "Bronze Soldier" to commemorate the end of WWII. But not merely that occurred – as the "counter-meeting" of the Estonians at the same spot witnessed: instead of a quiet mourning ceremony, arguably a "bellicose school of the Great Russian chauvinism" was on display with Russians waving Soviet flags clashing with Estonian nationalists (see a Rujärvi 2006, 2007a). For the latter, the police's reaction to the Russian demonstrators' attack on the Estonian flag simply added more fuel to the fire: the police shooed away the bearers of the Estonian

flag instead of restraining those waving the red Soviet flags. The commemoration ceremony took the dimensions of a protest rally against e stonia's current political course, with arguably "considerable support, assistance and encouragement" from the r ussian e mbassy in e stonia (cf. Ilves in Myers 2007). In the eyes of most e stonians, extremist pro-Soviet demonstrators essentially hijacked the "Bronze Soldier" from its regular visitors, the majority of which had probably just been honouring their war dead. t he 9th of May at the "Bronze Soldier" therefore came to be seen as a celebration of e stonia's occupation and a denial of the suffering of the e stonian nation as a result of that (see Ilves 2007a). Whilst ritual is generally meant to "enliven" the memory and thereby "aid perception", it can also change perception of a past event by its choice of the selective principles of remembering and modification of original experience. Hence, ritual can actually come first in formulating experience and knowledge about an historic event (see d ouglas 2002: 79). The meeting of 9 May 2006 thus also demonstrated the significance of the collective identity-bearing and educational role of this kind of commemorative practice: not only had war veterans and their relatives gathered at the monument, but classes of young r ussian students had been brought along to attend the ceremony as well, as if part of a mnemonic socialization ritual into the r ussian-speaking mnemonic community in e stonia (cf. Zerubavel 1996; t ulviste 2007).

a gainst the backdrop of the events of 9 May 2006, e stonian intellectuals and politicians began to ponder with a renewed intensity what the strategy and tactics of "Estonianhood" should be in that context. Suggestions ranged from calls to finally end the typically Estonian "sneaking along the walls", the "endless objectification, denial and self-negation", the quieting of one's own historical consciousness, to the enlarging of the semiotic field of the monument in order to encapsulate the liberation of e urope from all wars (see, for example, a rujärv 2006 and t aagepera 2006, respectively). In general, however, one's right to collective memories, to losses and sufferings, one's own stories, heroes and myths was emphasized along with the right to "call those who doubt our stories to their senses" (see a rujärv 2007a; cf. t oode 2007). Indeed, everyone should have the right to celebrate their victories and commemorate their losses, as president Ilves has powerfully argued (2007a).

y et, successful community-building would probably require not only a quest for a more consistent understanding of the legacy of WWII between the e stonian majority and largely r ussian-speaking minority of the country, or, as a theoretical alternative, mutual recognition of different viewpoints alongside a mutually shared awareness that setting out for a new start under the existing national predicament might, at some point, require drawing a deliberate line under the legacy of the past. Besides respecting each others' losses, building up an identity that is more coherently shared between the national majority and minorities of e stonia presupposes the capacity for forgetting, or overcoming, certain parts of the respective pasts. For, indeed, we are not only the past that we (can) remember, but also the past that we can forget (Wydra 2007: 226; cf. a nkersmit 2001: 308). n evertheless, it remains to be seen whether any singular, fully reconciled

version of the immediate past could actually emerge amongst the Estonians and Estonian Russians, for institutionalized collective memory is inevitably political, subordinating some narratives rather than others. Due to the tendency to interpret historical data in a strongly affect-oriented manner, the memories of victors and losers alike tend to be immune to alternative versions of history (see Wydra 2007: 231).

Estonian radicals' threats to blow up the Bronze Soldier, which by the 9th of May outburst of emotions had come to represent the remains of the Soviet occupation for most Estonians, led to constant police surveillance of the monument area in the spring of 2006. After heated debates, the Estonian parliament passed the Protection of War Graves Act on 10 January 2007, which lay the legal foundation for the relocation of the monument from in the centre of the capital city to a military cemetery (see Riigikogu 2007a).<sup>3</sup> Yet again, the Russian propaganda machine went into rapid action, accusing Estonia of revisionism, rewriting of history, blasphemy against the soldiers who defeated Nazi Germany; even in representing Nazism in a heroic light, and taking steps towards legalizing fascism and neo-Nazism in the twenty-first century, displaying thus the Manichean logic of distinguishing an enemy using the rationale that "who is anti-Sovietist, is by definition a Fascist, or Nazi" (see Kosachev 2007a; cf. Soosaar 2007; Myers 2007). Even threats about applying economic sanctions and calling off diplomatic relations with Estonia in relation to the removing of the "Bronze Soldier" from *tõnismägi* were made by Russia.<sup>4</sup> Since WWII has almost a sacred role in the historical consciousness of the Russian people, any attempts to undermine this understanding or to touch the "untouchables" related to it, is bound to meet an angry, and often violent, response (such as Russian youngsters rallying at the Estonian embassy in Moscow; several occasions of staining the embassy building with paint etc.). This seems to be the case because WWII, having become a sort of moral solution and salvation for the Russians, enabled them to purge the rest of the Soviet history in their minds, as well as to provide some sense of stability and coherence throughout the tumultuous years from 1945 to today (see Goble 2006; cf. Wolfe 2006: 280; Masso 2007). Yet Russia's accusations of sacrilege, aimed at those who question the integrity of its core historical narratives, also bring to mind *tzvetan todorov's* sharp observation

---

3 Before the parliamentary elections of March 2007, another law was passed by the Estonian Riigikogu in order to accelerate the dislocation of the "Bronze Soldier" monument. Due to the law's contradictions with the constitution, and arguably opportunistic timing, however, the President of Estonia refused to promulgate the "Law on the Removal of an Unlawful Structure" (see Ilves 2007b; Riigikogu 2007b).

4 During the diplomatic nadir of the Estonian-Russian relations in connection with the "Bronze Soldier" crisis in May 2007, Russia indeed took steps disrupting oil product and coal shipments through Estonia, albeit denying their politically inspired nature (see Wagstyl and Parker 2007).

that the sacralization of the past tends to serve the particular interests of its defenders rather than their moral edification (see Todorov 2001: 21).<sup>5</sup>

For the majority of Estonians, however, the painful Russian reaction to the relocation of the “Bronze Soldier” monument from the centre of Tallinn to a military cemetery spoke of the questioning of Estonia’s current constitutional order and glorification of the Soviet Union rather than of the genuinely wounded memory. It further illustrated the agony of a previous “empire master” in coming to terms with the irreversibility of its former colony’s emancipation (cf. Mutt 2007b; Läär 2007b).<sup>6</sup> The public response of the majority of Estonians to the calls for enlarging the connotative field of the “Bronze Soldier” have, therefore, been rather mild from the beginning as the new interpretations of key historical symbols are seemingly difficult to “domesticate” (see Mutt 2007a; but cf. Tamm 2007b). Against the Russian propaganda campaign, it has been argued that Estonia does not fight a war against monuments, at least not against the war dead, but that it is simply defending its own conceptualization of what Estonian state and society is really about, and refuting the institutionalization of a collective memory that is quintessentially at odds with its own. The contestations over the “Bronze Soldier” have therefore simultaneously been the debates about Estonian identity, about its relationship to its immediate past, and its self-establishment against the contradictory narratives of Russia as well as the generally lukewarm Western willingness to take trouble with the “actual” course of historical events in the Baltic states.<sup>7</sup> Indeed,

---

5 Todorov moreover aptly reminds us that it is human values, rather than monuments, that should be the objects of sacralization in today’s world (ibid.). On the hazards of the sacralization of memories, see Misztal (2004). For a call for the desacralization of the Russian messianistic remembrance practices, see a Rujärvi (2007b).

6 On the deep-seated links between Russian identity and empire, and its consequently marred post-imperial self-definition, see Prizel (1998: 151–79).

7 While the Baltics’ constitutive historical narrative enjoys general tacit recognition from the West, explicit support in situations directly contesting Estonia’s “story” tends to be usually confined to the immediate neighbours of the country (that is, Finland, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland) hurrying to express their solidarity with Estonia during the most recent “Bronze Soldier” crisis of late April–May 2007). See also the statement by the Katyn Committee in Poland that urged the removal of Soviet monuments from Poland as well (see *Kommersant* 2007). Notoriously, however, the most recent “Bronze Soldier”-triggered confrontation between Russia and Estonia also brought the EU’s foreign policy coordinator Javier Solana, as well as the US Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice to express their understanding and support to Estonia under this agitated predicament. See also the US Senate resolution condemning violence in Estonia and attacks on Estonia’s embassies in 2007, and expressing solidarity with the government and the people of Estonia (2007). Moreover, the timing of George W. Bush’s announcement of the Estonian president’s visit to the US in June 2007 was also interpreted as an act of implicit US support to Estonia in Estonian diplomatic circles.

For a typical adoption of the Russian rhetoric *vis-à-vis* the “Bronze Soldier” case, however, see former German Chancellor’s Gerhard Schröder’s comments in relation to which the Estonian prime minister and president cancelled their previously scheduled

estonia's historical gaze is trained to see suffering rather than achievements, losses rather than victories. Fear and preconceptions rather than pride and openness dominate in our views. It is as if in our minds we are still fighting the Second World War, we continue fighting the occupation. Just like another country, not very far from here, finds it necessary to justify its actions during the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Unfortunately, russia does not want to recognise the words of its first president Boris Yeltsin, in h ungary in n ovember 1992, when he said that after the destruction of fascism, another ideology of violence descended on e astern e urope. President yeltsin, who apologised for the violence caused by the Soviet Union, said that one must know one's own history, because without the complete truth, justice cannot be restored, and without the complete truth, there can be neither remorse nor forgiveness (Ilves 2007a).

Just as the questioning of the absolute purity of the role of r ussians in WWII invokes painful reactions from the r ussian side, the active expression of nostalgia for the Soviet Union – the arch enemy in the collective historical consciousness of e stonians – on e stonian soil is bound to do the same. t he “changing of the meaning” of the “Bronze Soldier” has thus been viewed rather sceptically by the e stonians, for “re-naming dirt as ‘cake’ does not make it any more edible”, as an e stonian activist who made a promise to blow the monument apart succinctly put the point (see l iim 2006).

Pondering on the line of Julia k risteva's thought, we could thus conceive the “Bronze Soldier” as a symbolic *abject* in the main post-Soviet self-conceptualization of e stonians (cf. k risteva 2006). a s a symbol of Soviet victory in WWII, with all its regrettable implications for the independence of the Baltic states, it is inevitably embedded in the history of the collective Estonian subject, reflecting its complex post-colonial predicament (*vae victis!*). As a prominent signifier of this part of the past that today's e stonia would prefer to forget about, the abjective nature of the monument was bound to engender (with a little help of the political elites' respective engineering) an intense desire among e stonians to have it cast out of the “e stonian symbolic system”.

In the mnemo-political context, then, an abject refers to that part of a subject's past that is, willingly or not, deeply interwoven with one's own selfhood, and somewhat alluring for that, but nevertheless repulsive and despicable for the subject as it hamstringing its normal and successful functioning in the present. a s

---

meeting with Schröder, which was planned for discussing the g erman-r ussian gas pipeline implications for e stonia (see *EUX.TV* 2007).

For media accounts sympathetic to the e stonian “narrative”, see, for instance, *The Wall Street Journal* (2007) and Macomber (2007), invoking rhetorical analogies of the unimaginability of a memorial to n azi occupation in France and a monument in Washington, D.C., to a government that murdered eight of ten US first presidents, respectively. Cf. *The Independent* (2007), *The Economist* (2007a, 2007b, 2007c), h iatt (2007), *The Financial Times* (2007), t heyssen (2007), and Berezovsky (2007).

an abject is situated outside of the subject's accepted symbolic order, being forced to face it is an inherently traumatic experience for the subject, as Kristeva (2006) argues. For Estonians and Russians living in Estonia alike (and perhaps also to Russia proper) confronting the "Bronze Soldier" was essentially an act of facing one's abject (that is, the oppressive Soviet past for the Estonians, symbolized by the monument) and one's own abjecthood (that is, the self-acknowledgement of the Russian-speaking community of its relatively marginalized position in the Estonian society). What the majority of Estonians regarded as vital self-purification from the remnants of the generally despised Soviet past, the local Russian community conceived of as an act of defilement *vis-à-vis* themselves; indeed, an attempt to cast out an essential part of their self. As we know from Kristeva (2006: 85), castration is inherently perceived to be more dangerous for the liminal characters as they are not only in danger of thus losing a part of themselves, but their life as they know it altogether. The Bronze Soldier crisis hence emerged as a ritual clarification of boundaries between the "inside" and "outside" of the Estonian and Russian-Estonian "selfhood" – an event that both parties interpreted as essentially an offence by the other.

Facing one's mnemonical abject is similar to becoming aware of, or acknowledging the gaps in, one's own collective memory, or the politically endorsed and publicly shared remembrance of the past. The "holes" in the official Russian version of WWII (that is also largely shared by the Russian community in Estonia) bespeak of a rather noticeable ineptitude to reconcile the narratives of a liberator, conqueror and sufferer-nation within a comprehensive Russian self-image. Accordingly, the inconsistency between these antagonistic versions of the past does not leave sufficient space for empathizing with other nations' sufferings that might have resulted from contacts with these conflicting segments of the past. As Sapplbaum writes in *Gulag* (2003), the foreigners' pointing to the criminality of the Soviet regime usually evokes in a common Russian a reaction in the vein of, "But we ourselves suffered the most!" – just as if suffering oneself and causing it to others were necessarily mutually exclusive phenomena. The politically endorsed Russian WWII narrative of today has destined the darker side of Russia's war experience to official oblivion as the country's central understanding of its role in WWII as Europe's liberator from Nazism would hardly profit from being relativized with, say, the "liberators" behaviour in the occupied areas. Altogether, if the central lens for viewing the past is self-congratulating on one's own national greatness and bravery, it is difficult to mould it in order to become more comprehensive *vis-à-vis* the experiences of those this very greatness has historically touched "from the other side". Any remembering is therefore inevitably also forgetting. Furthermore, symbolic commemoration rituals might create a mere illusion of remembering and thus actually conceal forgetting (see Assmann 1999: 335; cf. Zehfuss 2007: 39).

The most recent act of the "Bronze Soldier" saga was opened with a diplomatic protest note presented to Estonia by the Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs in April 2007, expressing Russia's profound discontent with the Estonian

g overnment's plans to exhume the Soviet soldiers buried under the monument, thereby issuing a warning about the "most serious consequences" for r ussian-estonian relations should e stonia persist in transferring the "Bronze Soldier" from central t allinn to a military cemetery (see *Eesti Päevaleht* 2007a, 2007b). r ussian Foreign Minister Sergei l avrov further cautioned that such a "sacrilegious" move would have "negative implications" not only for r ussian-estonian relations, but for "all of postwar e urope" (see *Interfax* 2007). a pro-k remlin r ussian youth association n ashi (that is, "o urs") promised to send its representatives to guard the monument once its relocation operations began (see g orondi et al. 2007). t he "ticking semiotic bomb" of the "Bronze Soldier" finally exploded into an actual confrontation between young r ussian street protesters and the police on the night of 26 a pril 2007 when the preparations for the dislocation of the monument began, creating for several nights and days massive public unrest in central t allinn, with 1,000 rioters breaking windows, lighting fires and fighting with the police, whilst chanting "r ossija, r ossija" ("r ussia, r ussia") and unfurling banners reading "USSr forever" (sic!).<sup>8</sup>

What had started off as an ideological confrontation between the society's majority and main minority mnemonical visions turned into a marauding of downtown t allinn, bluntly exposing the dubious success of e stonia's social integration strategy towards its r ussian-speaking community, and consequently, the country's noticeable inner division (cf. *The Economist* 2007a, 2007b, 2007c). t he "semiotic bomb" of the "Bronze Soldier" therefore detonated another set of social tensions looming in e stonian society, exposing an apparent mismatch between the "authoritative" e stonian national mnemonic vision and the one the local r ussian community had found to be "internally persuasive" (cf. Bakhtin 1981: 342–46; helme 2007). a s a result of the mediation of the g erman e U c ouncil presidency of the time, the r ussian State d uma delegation visited e stonia during the crisis, animating with its demand of the resignation of the e stonian g overnment the bitter memory of the Soviet "r ed e missaries" visit of 1940 (cf. l aar 2007a; *The Economist* 2007c). a pparently, then, in r ussian eyes e stonia's culpability in the "Bronze Soldier" affair lay not so much in its arguably disrespectful handling of r ussia's WWII memories as in its nerve to become independent from r ussia in the first place (Helme 2007; Penttila 2007).

a ready tense diplomatic relations between e stonia and r ussia were further exacerbated by the r ussian youth unions n ashi and Molodoja g vardija ("young g uard") encircling the e stonian embassy in Moscow for several days following the relocation of the monument in t allinn. h undreds of young r ussians held the embassy under constant siege, essentially keeping the embassy staff hostage; throwing stones at the embassy building, painting on its walls slogans such as "We made it to Berlin once, we will make it to t allinn as well," tearing down the Estonian flag, attacking the Estonian ambassador Marina Kaljurand, as well as the car of the Swedish ambassador on his way to meet the e stonian ambassador.

---

8 om the explosive semiotic nature of the "Bronze Soldier", see Mikita (2007).

In relation to the Russian authorities' lack of effort in restoring order around the embassy and their subsequent failure to fulfil their obligations to ensure the security and freedom of movement of Estonian diplomats accredited to the Russian Federation in accordance to the Vienna convention on diplomatic relations, the Estonian Foreign Ministry presented Russia with a note, protesting at the situation (see Estonian Ministry of Foreign Affairs 2007b). The Estonian Foreign Minister Urmas Paet issued a strong statement the following day, arguing that the "virtual, psychological and real attacks" of Russia against Estonia constitute a problem for the whole of the EU, thus calling for the Union's reaction "in full strength" (see Paet 2007a; cf. Paet 2007b). The EU Council Presidency statement on the situation of the Estonian embassy in Moscow strongly urged the Russian Federation to comply with its international obligations under the Vienna convention on diplomatic relations, calling for a "dispassionate dialogue" on the matter of the Soviet war graves in Estonia and addressing the problem "in a spirit of understanding and mutual respect" (see the EU Council Presidency statement of 2 May 2007).<sup>9</sup>

### From the "Memory Carnival" to a Dialogue of Memories

Instead of a *dialogue*, however, the whole "Bronze Soldier" saga was more reminiscent of a *carnival* in the Bakhtinian understanding of the term. For Bakhtin, carnival marks temporary suspension and reversal of the existing hierarchic distinctions, barriers, norms and prohibitions (see Bakhtin 1968: 109). As such, "carnival" serves as a succinct metaphorical depiction for broader social processes that would come into play in the overthrow of established authority, entertaining thus considerable potential as an epistemological category for the study of the liminal condition in international relations.

The spectacle, the pillage and looting by young Russian rioters of downtown Tallinn could indeed be seen as a direct challenge to those in authority in the country, suspending temporarily the perceived hierarchic distinctions among and barriers between the two communities in Estonia. The episode could also be understood in the light of the alleged marginalization of the Russian-speaking minority's voice in Estonian society (cf. Bakhtin 1968, 1984; Holquist 1990: 89; M. Lotman 2007). Borrowing from the thought of Kristeva again, it was a vivid exemplification of how the telling of one's story is also essentially an articulation of one's pain: the shrieking out of fear, disgust and abjection in an attempt to solidify one's constitutive self-narration (cf. Kristeva 2006: 208). As we know from the anthropological works of Arnold van Gennep (1960) and Mary Douglas (2002), anti-social behaviour is the common expression of those in marginal condition. For indeed,

---

<sup>9</sup> The European Commission delivered a similar statement (see Lobjakas 2007b). See also NATO statement on Estonia (2007), and the respective resolution by the European Parliament (2007).



to have been in the margins is to have been in contact with danger, to have been at a source of power. It is consistent with the ideas about form and formlessness to treat initiands coming out of seclusion as if they were themselves charged with power, hot, dangerous, requiring insulation and a time for cooling down (Douglas 2002: 120).

Furthermore, the “Bronze Soldier” crisis revealed not only a deep scar carefully hidden under the surface of the past 15 years’ integration rhetoric in Estonian society, but a renewed fault-line in European politics, over the essence of “European values” and who has the power to define them (cf. Beeston 2007). According to the Russian Foreign Minister Lavrov, the monument dispute was really about Estonia challenging (that is, “spitting on”) the “European values” (see Lavrov cited in Halpin 2007; cf. Harding 2007). In a similar vein, German ex-chancellor Gerhard Schröder described Estonia’s handling of the monument as contradicting “every form of civilised behaviour” (see *deutsche Presse-Agentur* 2007). Estonian President Ilves, in his turn, called Russia in an otherwise conciliatory statement to “try to remain civilised” as “it is not customary in Europe to demand resignation of a democratically elected government of another sovereign country”, or “organise cyber attacks from the governmental offices’ computers against other country’s governmental offices”, or “think that the Vienna Convention can be breached when a small enough country’s embassy is in question” (Ilves 2007c). Symptomatically, a key trope of the Estonian “afterthought” has also been the calling upon Marcus Aurelius’s famous dictum of “the best kind of revenge is, not to become like them” (see, for instance, Maiste 2007).

Nevertheless, the Bakhtinian understanding of carnival carries the promise of new space for dialogue, for mutual enrichment and renewal through different voices coming together in free and frank communication (see Bakhtin 1984: 176–77; cf. Bakhtin 1968; Wall and Thomson 1993: 58–59). It is of critical importance to clarify the precise connotation of “dialogue” in this particular predicament, since calls for dialogue in public politics generally tend to disguise a quest for specific procedures and premeditated solutions behind the veil of this seemingly open abstract principle (cf. Hirschkop 1999: 9). Liberal democracies indeed overburden dialogue with expectations of resolution to conflicts through debate; emphasizing the significance of interlocutors’ mutual readiness to take on board others’ ideas and positions and the consequent acknowledgement of the inevitability of compromise solutions (see Hirschkop 1998: 184–85).

the ethos of a Bakhtinian dialogue generally only pertains to the question of what to do in the presence of another's responsive consciousness, or how to act creatively in a world of differentiated value orientations, without necessarily seeking or even foreseeing an agreement or reconciliation between different subjects/consciousnesses (cf. Emerson 2002: xiv; Nielsen 2002: 2).<sup>10</sup> At the interpersonal level, however, both Bakhtinian and Habermasian understandings of dialogue emerge as the only ethical form of conflict resolution (see Nielsen 2002: 145). Hence, Bakhtin does not just advocate "putting up with" different forms of alterity, but his dialogism also aims at "mutual recognition and co-understanding in a manner that opens up each such form of life to a diversity of reciprocal influences and points of view" (Gardiner and Bell 1998: 6). At the interpersonal level, then, Bakhtinian dialogue's distinction from a Habermasian one could ultimately be a very fine one. Indeed, Bakhtin maintains that the act of understanding potentially entails changing one's previously held positions, which should ideally result in mutual enrichment (see Bakhtin 1986: 42). Like Habermas, Bakhtin, especially with his notion of carnivalesque, also envisages the widening and deepening of the public sphere, based on his understanding of "truth" as being constituted dialogically and intersubjectively (see Gardiner and Bell 1998: 6). The maintenance of difference, or one's alterity to the other, does not preclude the possibility of solidarity or consensus for Bakhtin, as both a dogmatic monologism and the ultimate postmodernist relativism in their different ways would. Essentially for Bakhtin, then, a "unified truth" can be expressed through a plurality of overlapping perspectives and viewpoints, without falling into the trap of the monocular perspective or taking the position of a disembodied observer, presuming the *a priori* incommensurability of different viewpoints (see Gardiner 1998: 139; cf. Emerson 1996: 118). It is indeed worth keeping in mind that the process of furthering mutual acquaintance and moving towards a more common cultural world does not only engender the closing of distance between different mnemonic communities, but inevitably also encourages their self-specification (cf. Lotman 1999: 32–33).

Against this background, the president of Estonia suggested that the "history debate" in Estonia should be taken beyond the case of the "Bronze Soldier", where in an Augustinian vein "all are equally right because all are equally wrong". He has therefore called for an honest and thorough examination of Estonia's history, so that it could be regarded as a teacher, as a potentially transformative, forward-looking power, not as a tool for understanding the present (see Ilves 2007a; cf. Ilves 2006a, 2007d; Todorov 2003: 160–61; cf. Wydra 2007: 238–239). Ilves has

---

10 cf. Andrew Inklatr's more dialectical understanding of dialogue according to which a "true dialogue exists when moral agents accept that there is no *a priori* certainty about who will learn from whom and when they are willing to engage in a process of reciprocal critique. Dialogue, whereby the participants adapt their own understandings and grow as a result of interaction, is thus a more open and fluid process of communication than, for example, negotiation" (cited in Fierke 1999: 27; cf. Inklatr 1996).

moreover strongly condemned the attempts to trivialize WWII by the Estonian politicians trying to increase their chances of getting elected as acts of “distributing ammunition” to Estonia’s critics to fire at it, and has called for a focus on the future instead, for, ultimately, “we are the victors, in defiance of all our losses and tribulations” (Ilves 2007a). Similar calls for a pragmatic shift of focus to the “realities of the present” instead of being permanently bogged down in the past are becoming more commonplace among the political scientists and public intellectuals of the other two Baltic states as well (see, for example, Mölder 2005, Rossica 2002; Tamme 2007a; Kodres 2007).<sup>11</sup> We are thus currently witnessing a curious balancing act between sanctifying and trivializing the past in perpetual motion along with the Baltics’ politics of becoming European.

The potential of Estonians and Russians, whether in Estonia or Russia proper, to actually begin to talk with one another has yet to be enacted upon the carnival freedom involuntarily created by the relocation of the “Bronze Soldier” monument. Nevertheless, it remains an open question as to whether dialogue in circumstances where one party has difficulties in coming to terms with the historical facts that undermine the mnemonic narrative constitutive of its glorifying self-image (that is, the illegal occupation and annexation of the Baltic states) is really a contradiction in terms, especially if one were to follow its commonsensical, compromise-seeking, dialectic definition prevalent in the liberal democratic political space. Such a dialogue would, after all, presume its parties’ readiness to encounter each other on the same plane (cf. Morson and Emerson 1990: 241). Both parties’ preoccupation with their respective sufferings is not a particularly conducive backdrop for the creation of a more amicable communicative space either (cf. Rossica 2007). Without that space, however, and the emergence of mutual creative understanding it presumes, any message of the other, no matter how peacefully communicated, would continue to constitute a semiotic offence to the other party (cf. M. Lotman 2007). What seems to be needed, then, is for each party to come to see itself as one among others, or an “other among others”, always keeping in mind that not only are we all different, but we are “*differently* different” from each other. The reactions towards others committing evil acts should thus be distinguished from our behaviour towards those who are simply different from ourselves (Emerson 2002: xvii).

The Baltic states’ increasingly vocal claims to fix their memory of WWII as part of the “common European remembrance” of the war indicate their quest for an equal subjectivity in the European mnemonic-political field as well as signify their growing sense of confidence about the density of their ties to the Euro-Atlantic security community. This, in turn, enables them to remind their western European counterparts openly about the need to remember the European history in all its

---

11 See also a public letter to the Estonian defence minister by 12 Estonian university professors opposing the displacement of the monument on the grounds of damaging Estonia’s “long-term interests of internal stability and international credibility” a few days before the Bronze Soldier’s relocation (see *Eesti Päevaleht* 2007c; cf. Berg 2007).

complexity as well as to discover the “other in oneself” (see, for example, Ilves 2006b). As they are situated in the interstices between western Europe and Russia, the Baltic three have historically constituted a focal point of overlapping dialogues between various European “selves” and “others” (cf. Gardiner and Bell 1998: 5). Accordingly, in their most recent mnemonic-political moves, such as Estonia’s clarification of its position regarding WWII in the context of the “Bronze Soldier”, and former Latvian president Vaira Vīķe-Freiberga’s similar mission against the backdrop of the WWII sixtieth anniversary celebrations in Moscow, the Baltic states have tried to act as sensual receptors or interpretative blocks of and for Europe – in order to translate “external interruptions” (that is, Russia) into the language of Europe’s own nervous system (cf. Lotman 1999: 12–13).

Yet, it remains an open question to what extent western Europeans are actually receptive to the agonizing past politics of their eastern counterparts. In any way, similarly to the European debates about Russia, the Western construction of eastern Europe has essentially been a European heterologue *about* eastern Europe, rather than a dialogue *with* it – if only for the latter’s traditional function as a counterpoint to, or a surrogate version of, the largely West European-dominated “European self” (cf. Neumann 1996a: 206; Nandy 1987: 12–15; Said 2003). Altogether, it seems futile to try to “fix” the painful “memory problem” of Europe once and for all by tying the conflicting narratives nicely into some coherent common vision shared by all the counterparts of WWII. What to remember and how to do it will always be a contentious issue. As WWII memories are inescapably partial, as also a British historian Norman Davies so eloquently demonstrates in his recent *Europe at War 1939–1945: No simple victory* (2007). Furthermore, as memory changes already at the moment of its articulation, “there will never be a memory for us to know” (Zehfuss 2007: 227). The quest for a common European remembrance of WWII thus remains as gargantuan a task as building a commonly shared emotive, and not only political, identity for Europe.

*This page has been left blank intentionally*

## chapter 6

# the “return of history” or technocratic administration? the effects of depoliticization in Estonian-Russian relations

Alexander Arov

One of the dominant themes in the Baltic states’ rhetorical drive for the EU and NATO accession throughout the 1990s had been the promise of improved relations with their eastern neighbour. The promise looked plausible from more than one angle. Membership in powerful Western organizations was likely not just to buttress the small states’ security but also to allay potentially disruptive anxieties and temptations stemming from competing interpretations of their “civilizational” identity. Last but not least, it looked likely to reduce tensions fuelled by the continuous presence of significant Russian-speaking minorities in Estonia and Latvia; again, in more than one way. On the merely pragmatic level, membership in the EU was to provide Baltic Russians with free access to the prosperous consumer and labour markets; and as long as Riga and Tallinn served as institutional gateways to these markets, this should have reconciled local Russians to the idea of Estonian and Latvian statehood. Alternatively, those whose animosity towards the two nation-states would prove to be insurmountable could take advantage of open borders and increased mobility and leave or benefit from legal and political institutions of the EU which, at least in theory, offered them new opportunities for voicing their grievances against their respective governments. Put differently, even if the choice between the three stances labelled theoretically as “loyalty”, “voice” and “exit” (Hirschman 1970) was still to be made by Baltic Russians themselves and no national or international institution could possibly make it for them, EU accession made each of the three options more readily available and provided a stable framework within which choices could be made without disputing the overall legitimacy of either Estonian and Latvian or pan-European order (Hughes 2005). This legitimacy, in turn, was supposed to result from the practical application of EU conditionality as long as conditions to be met by accession states included their treatment of national minorities. Whatever ideas Estonian and Latvian legislators might have held about the legal and political status of “their” Russians, they had to bring their laws and practices in conformity with the European ones. Once this conformity was “certified” through the actual

accession, Moscow's ability to use the "local russians" card in its relations with Riga and Tallinn would be significantly reduced.

At first, these theoretical predictions seemed to be proven right in practice. Both Estonia and Latvia made significant steps towards signing their respective border treaties with Russia and thus taking off the foreign policy agenda one of the longstanding conflictual issues (although both efforts were eventually disrupted). In 2006, in his inauguration speech as the new president of Estonia, Toomas Hendrik Ilves (2006c) suggested that Estonia should no longer define itself politically in terms of the Soviet occupation but rather look forward, to a future which would be common to all of its citizens regardless of their past and ethnicity. Shortly after that, his first official trip took him to the state's north-east, populated mostly by the Russian-speakers.

Yet, in 2007, arguably the worst crisis in the relations between Russia and Estonia since 1991 broke out. The chairman of the Russian Duma International Relations Committee, Konstantin Kosachev (2007b), referred to its consequences as "catastrophic", claiming that Russia would "neither understand, nor accept, nor forgive" the decision of the Estonian government to relocate the statue of the "Bronze Soldier" from the centre of Tallinn. A ready after the removal of the monument and the outbreak of violence on the streets of Tallinn, Ilves (2007e) wrote that for "several reasons, the success of liberal democratic changes in Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and Poland is especially painful for Russia, which is why, in a peculiar way, Russia has resorted to the rhetoric of the 1950s when dealing with these countries". He placed this change into a broader context of "the collapse of the Fukuyaman or – perhaps more properly – the neo-Hegelian dream of an inexorable march toward liberal democracy"; that is, the collapse of that very paradigm which many in Europe (Ilves himself included) had previously publicly appealed to while justifying the enlargement of both NATO and the EU. Now, "great power politics is back, in every way. The Kantian eternal peace that we all dreamt of after the fall of the wall is as much of an illusion as it was in the Cold War".

For some, most notably on the US neo-conservative side, this "return of history" in the form of great-power politics was hardly surprising (Kagan 2008). In fact, many Estonian politicians eagerly embraced already the first major theoretical rebuttal of the "Fukuyaman dream" – Samuel Huntington's *Clash of Civilisations* – when it promised an argument in support of their bid for the EU and NATO membership (Kuus 2007). Now, once such "non-Western", on Huntington's terms, states as Ukraine and Georgia started their drive towards major Western institutions, receiving wholehearted support from Estonia, it seemed that the neo-conservative version of the clash between democracies and autocracies looked like a more plausible engine of history. Be it as it may, in this part of the world history still matters and, despite its eagerness to join the future, Estonia, in the words of Ann Applebaum (2007), "can also seem, to outsiders, paradoxically hung up on the past. Indeed, this is a problem Estonia shares with some other central European nations. Everywhere you turn, historical arguments are dominating the region's politics".

So, it is hardly surprising that at least two contributions to this volume interpret the foreign policy stances of the Baltic states by reference to history. Maria Mälksoo follows their efforts to inscribe their visions of the past into the "collective memory" of Europe, arguing that these mnemonic struggles are specific modes of national (and European) identity construction. Accepting this general claim, Karsten Brüggemann and Andreas Kasekamp further emphasize the political character of mnemonic engagements, since history, as a "subcategory of memory", is always, to paraphrase Robert Cox (1986), told for/by someone and for some purpose.

Here I defer. Disagreements revolve not so much around the empirical analyses but those theoretical frameworks which support them. These frameworks inform not only the aforementioned accounts of specific events but also some of the influential theoretical renditions of state action in international relations (IR) generally. Perhaps the best summary of them is provided in the programmatic statement quoted by Mälksoo: "no memory, no identity; no identity, no nation." Yet, this statement raises more questions than it gives answers. Memory may well be constitutive of a "personality", but is "personality" the same as "identity"? The state may well possess an "identity", but is state "identity" the same as "nation"? And, most importantly for my current purposes, is "memory" indeed identical with "history"?

All this may sound as an invitation for a debate which may be decided, if at all, only on the most abstract plane, at several removes from the developments "on the ground". Luckily, some important work in this direction has already been done (cf. Ricouer 2004). Its conclusion, concerning the distinction between history and memory to which Brüggemann and Kasekamp are referring, is explicitly political. Whatever the epistemological or ontological status of memory, history and connection between them, there seems to exist the third mode of our collective engagement with the past: neither remembering nor historical understanding, but "commemoration". The significance of this mode of attending to the past, as outlined by the French historian Pierre Nora (1998), consists in the fact that its fortunes are closely intertwined with those of the modern state; the state which can no longer claim unproblematic identity with the nation and for this very reason resorts to highly bureaucratized techniques of "commemoration". In a way, Nora restates on the plane of historiography what Cox argued on the plane of IR: it is no longer possible, either in practice or in theory, to rehearse in good faith the "the state is the state is the state" mantra, especially so once "identities" are at stake. We inhabit the world of "state-society complexes" rather than personified states, and most of our genuinely political questions and crises arise from the uneasy interaction of states and societies.

The "Bronze Soldier" crisis, in my view, is of this kind of crises. The kind I tentatively define here as "the clash of commemorations". Allusion to the "clash of civilizations" is meant to signal an opposition to the Fukuyaman thesis. Yet, at the same time, this opposition is anything but straightforward. One of the reasons why technocratic commemorative state practices, rather than "civilizational"



allegiances, tend to clash – including clashes within Europe outlined by Mälksoo and within individual states detailed by Brüggemann and Kasekamp – is that the “collapse of the Fukuyaman dream” is accompanied not by the “return of history” but by the exit of the state from “world history”, as a teleological process inaugurated in close connection with the state, so that “to think the extinction of the state without the fulfilment of the historical telos is as impossible as to think a fulfilment of history in which the empty form of state sovereignty would continue to exist” (Gamben 2000: 111).

So, in what follows, I first outline several theoretical accounts of state action in relation to the ideas politics, history and democracy and then introduce Nora’s conception of “commemoration” so as to illustrate it in the end by some of the key moments in the “Bronze Soldier” crisis.

### Neo-Wilsonianism or the New *Raison d’État*?

US neo-conservatives or the advocates of the clash-of-civilizations thesis are by no means the only critics of the end-of-history, progressivist accounts of international relations. Thus, for instance, it has been argued recently, from a constructivist perspective, that a neo-Hegelian teleological account of the inevitability of the global state amounts to the denial of human agency (Shannon 2005). Yet, this kind of critique can be found already in E. H. Carr’s “introduction to the study of international relations”, where Hegelian teleology is also presented as a major qualification to “realism” which, once deprived of the certainty provided by the end-of-history teleology, loses its attractiveness as guidance for policy-making, at best retaining a backward-looking capacity for critique (Carr 1939).

The true peculiarity of the contemporary neo-conservative position, as represented by the authors like Kagan, consists in its attempt to combine the realist adherence to the circular, repetitive view of history as a great-power battleground, where the most important decisions are political rather than, say, economic, with a kind of progressivist “democratic fundamentalism” thus stated in George W. Bush’s second term inaugural speech: “the best hope for peace in our world is the expansion of freedom in all the world” (Chandler 2006: 476). As David Chandler has recently demonstrated, these two elements are difficult to uphold within a single coherent argument (or a single coherent foreign policy for that matter), mainly because of the incompatibility between the ideas of “politics” and “democracy” held by its proponents.

Somewhat ironically, in putting forward his own argument, Chandler enlists the support of Huntington, at least the Huntington of *Political Order in Changing Societies*.<sup>1</sup> The main target of Chandler’s critique of contemporary international

---

<sup>1</sup> As Chandler remarks in a footnote: “Huntington’s work was a response to the prevailing orthodoxy of 1950s modernisation theorists who focused on the importance of economic reform at the expense of political concerns. In many ways, his concerns have

promoters of democracy, as was the target of Huntington's critique of the ideologues of modernization in the 1960s, is the idea of "peace without politics", according to which stable political institutions should precede fully fledged political activity of citizens and their representatives. The problem with this idea is that it involves a number of prior assumptions about the nature of the political process: "that states and citizens can be socially-engineered by correct practices of external regulation", while "the problems of politics can be resolved outside the realm of the political, in the realms of law, social policy and administration" (ibid.: 482). Accordingly, the activity of governing gives way, at least in the case of failing states or states in transition, to that of public administration. Resort to administration, in turn, is legitimized by its efficiency, allegedly superior to that of the political parties: broadened political participation is seen as introducing "irrational and corrupt considerations into the efficient pursuit of goals upon which everyone should be agreed" (Huntington 1968: 404). The flip-side of the bureaucratic coin, however, is the "desire of those in power to avoid popular accountability and to legitimize their authority on the basis of being above politics and instead being a direct representative of the 'public interest'" (Chandler 2006: 479). Even if/when this ambition results in a benign and indeed efficient governance, the problem with this kind of rule is that precisely in the case of "state-building" to which it purports to be appropriate, no truly "public" interest is or can be known prior to the often torturous and conflictual "political process" which administration puts on hold for the sake of consensus and efficiency.<sup>2</sup>

Although Chandler's argument is advanced as a critique of international administration of failing states or states in transition, it may well be applied to the situation in today's Russia. The real problem of Russia would then consist not merely in the failings of the Western-like democratic institutions lamented by Ilves, but rather in the paradoxical success of the Western-like nation-building – "peace without politics" – strategies applied by Putin to his own society under

---

been revived in the 'state-building' literature, which has developed, in part, as a response to the destabilising consequences of market-led economic reform programmes under the 'Washington consensus' of the 1980s and early 1990s, which similarly neglected the importance of state institutions and the political sphere." See, for example, Chandler 2006: 479, n. 13; Fukuyama 2004: 6–7. Interestingly, prior to his conversion to the end-of-Fukuyaman-dream thesis, Ilves, then Member of the European Parliament, enthusiastically endorsed the latter book in the same *Diplomaatia* journal (Ilves 2005).

2 "Political process" is defined by Chandler as "the process of social engagement in the making of policy and in the legitimation of government; the existence of a public sphere, through which the state's relationship with society is cohered. This takes place at a variety of levels and through a number of different mechanisms from media discussion, public debate and civil society engagement to more formal political campaigning and the party competition for representation. It is through these mechanisms that individual interests and concerns coalesce and a broader social and political consensus is developed and variously expressed" (Chandler 2006: 477, n. 10).

the guise of anti-Western rhetoric.<sup>3</sup> yet, such an application reveals what seems to be a set of prior assumptions behind Chandler's own argument. Whatever the intentions of Putin were, the success of his policies certainly depended on the widely shared belief that Russia's integrity as a state was threatened by internal and external factors. The political process, as Chandler defines it, was put on hold in Russia, as well as in Bosnia, which Chandler gives as his own example, because such a process requires a robust enough *we-identity* capable of sustaining the overall coherence of the public sphere amidst all the contestations that such a political process might entail (Kielmansegg 1996). The lack of such coherence and robustness, in turn, may be seen as a problem which is in no way peculiar to failing states or states in transition. In fact, understood as an outcome of global systemic pressures, it throws into question the neo-conservative division into democracies and autocracies as such by posing what Klaus Dieter Wolf (1999) analysed as a "problem for democracy in world society".

If Chandler believes that the substitution of bureaucratic administration for the genuinely political process is a sign of utopian "neo-Wilsonianism", Wolf understands it as a kind of *raison d'état* exercised under the new conditions. Actually, for Wolf, the problem, as it is stated by Chandler, that is, in relation to the situation of failing states analogous to what used to be called, at the time of Huntington's writing, the Third World, is hardly the real problem at all. In their international capacity as the constituent entities of the Westphalian state-system, great powers have always acted not as the promoters of "good life", but rather as instrumentalist problem-solvers. Faced with the incommensurability of such systemic goals as efficiency and citizens' participation (Dahl 1994), they invariably opted for efficiency. What forces Chandler to associate this problem-solving strategy with "Wilsonianism" is that the "problem" to be solved this time around is "democracy". This, however, puts into question the goals (global promotion of democracy under the conditions of Westphalian system) rather than the means (executive administration). The truly new, and pressing, challenge consists in the fact that so-called democratic deficit, previously experienced mostly by the Third World states, is now becoming a problem for states considered to be not only "developed" but also perfectly democratic.

The challenge, according to Wolf, is rooted in the fact that states, still organized as territorial units, seem to be losing their capacity to cope with the consequences of the spatial reorganization of different functional systems that are territorially debordered: "national governments are confronted with the increased *de facto* decision-making power acquired by transnational actors in the wake of economic globalisation. The economic activities of the latter are not linked to any commitment to the common good but basically to the good of their shareholders"

---

3 In his interview with *Expert* magazine, one of the architects of Putin's reforms, Gleb Pavlovskii, suggests that nation-building was indeed the paradigm of Putin's rule, while acknowledging that the efficiency of this undertaking depended on the curtailing of the political process as defined by Chandler (Pavlovskii 2006).

(Wolf 1999: 338). These and similar pressures usually clustered under the heading of "globalization" hamper states' capacity to interact with each other on the basis of the fundamental Westphalian premise that in such interactions each state represents its own, domestically agreed upon (or enforced) conception of "good life". Now state action "involves not only self-assertion *vis-à-vis* other states, but also, at the same time and in complex interconnection with this, a search for external support in securing internal room for manoeuvre" threatened by the growing de-territorialization of societal actors and their interests (ibid.: 347).

Assuming further that states, as actors conceptually distinct not only from the various transnational entities but also from their "own" societies, are interested in survival and self-assertion, Wolf argues that the practices of such self-assertion under the conditions of globalization may be defined as the "new *raison d'état*" without compromising the initial meaning of this concept, that of asserting the specific interest of the state, and thus the state as such, against various private affairs. Finally, states have discovered that binding intergovernmental agreements, rather than diminishing their autonomy, may serve as one instrument for their self-assertion against various societal pressure groups:

As instruments of this new *raison d'état*, intergovernmental governance arrangements controlled by national governments have become a potential threat to democratic governance. This threat is increasing in line with the importance of governance *beyond* the state. Intergovernmental governance offers states the opportunity of making mutual self-commitments of a kind that can remove certain issues from societal debate and also from any possible revision. What at first looks like a loss of autonomy *vis-à-vis* the other members of the society of states acquires new plausibility as a form of protection against societal interference. State action, previously accorded superior status as a means of preserving the common good, is thus demystified and takes its place as the exercise of only one of several competing self-interests emanating from different societal subsystems (ibid.: 347–8).

Put differently, what European states often (proudly) present as their ability to overcome narrow national interests and US neo-conservatives satirize as these European states' inability to cope with the realities of power-politics, on Wolf's view appears as a sophisticated multi-level game in which the very notion of "national interest" is being restored to a more original idea of *raison d'état* reflecting the state's ability to assert itself not only internationally, but also domestically. This, however, exposes the limits of the state's problem-solving capacity when the problem to be solved is democracy; and not only in relation to the failing states, as in Chandler, but, first and foremost, in terms of the fundamental discrepancy between the increasingly multi-level governance game played by states and other actors, on the one hand, and the majority-rule principle conceptually tying democracy to the territorial principle of political organization, on the other. As long as this tie, fundamental for the Westphalian system, assumes a territorially delimited

and at the same time “sufficiently robust we-identity among the addressees of [executive] decisions” characteristic of “a community whose solidarity is based on shared communication, memory and experience, and which will not disintegrate over issues involving redistributive decisions” (ibid.: 354, 356), there is little or no contradiction between the assertion of *raison d'état* as an expression of this we-identity domestically and its exercise internationally. The problem is, if such memory-based solidarities still exist, they no longer unproblematically map onto existing state borders in the form of “nations”.

To restate, the state as an upholder of “good life” domestically and a problem-solver internationally is conceivable as long as the only problem to be solved internationally is that of managing the territorial divisions. But then, the “return of history”, as an antithesis to “the neo-hegelian dream” of progress, makes sense only if “history” here is understood, as Kissinger (1973: 331) understood it and Mälksoo seems to do, as “the (collective) memory of states”, devoid of any telos or civilizational mission. Hence Ilves's (2007e) suggestion that, in its relations with Russia, the West should pursue the strategy of “benign neglect” rather than active promotion of democracy. Yet, the fact that the term was borrowed from the US experience usually interpreted as a failure of the genuine “political process” advocated by Churchill is hardly coincidental. Under the new global conditions described by Wolf, nourishing democracy in territorially delimited states is hardly to be more successful than Senator Moynihan's proposal to address the tensions between American communities by way of disengagement.

### The Embarrassment of Changes: Between Memory and History?

One possible objection to Wolf's own attempt at reconciling the problem-solving pursuits of the new *raison d'état* by the state with a more “critical” understanding of global order is that, on Wolf's own, functionalist, logic, one cannot expect the same robustness of a given we-identity within any given context, since contexts themselves are never really “given” and not only transform, albeit with varying degree of resilience, depending on the issues at hand, but can be identified as such only on the basis of some we-identity already shaped, among other things, by memory and experience. This kind of argument is made by Friedrich Kratochwil (2006) in his reformulation of the “second debate” in international relations. Using Hedley Bull's “case for the classical approach” as a foil, Kratochwil argues for the “practical” character of all knowledge, scientific knowledge included. Since knowledge is practical and practices are emplotted, historical understanding is called upon not only in the “critical” approaches but also in “problem-solving” theorizing. History, in turn, is never a storage of brute facts but part of larger structures of meaning inextricably linked to the very ideas of agency and identity through its origin in memory (individual and collective). On this view, the “return of history” would mean not only the collapse of the Hegelian “historical process” but also the rejection of the neorealist alternative to it as “the science of *Realpolitik*”

without politics" (k ratochwil 1993). here politics is seen as being eliminated not, on the level of practice, through technocratic administration, but on the level of theory through equally technocratic attempt to render scientific an account of the recurrent operation of some "objective" structures of international relations reproducing the practices of great-power politics. yet

... if history is produced by memory, ... then it is always viewed from a particular *vantage point of the present*. It is this present problem that informs the selection of what is considered worth remembering. To that extent historical reflection is not some collection of interesting facts one could do without, but is intrinsic to our notions of agency and identity. By approaching history not in terms of the fixity of the past, but through the modality of remembering, individuals and collectivities can transcend the confinements imposed by seemingly autonomously operating systems, and find new ways of mastering their destiny (k ratochwil 2006: 21).

and this, essentially practical, activity of "mastering one's destiny" alone is worthy of the name "politics".

Whereas this line of argument seems to be effective as a critique of certain conceptions of science and theory, I am not sure that such a complete identification of history and memory does justice to the complexity of the problem. although it is clear that both history and memory attend to the past, it is far from being obvious that they attend to it in the same manner. In fact, it is precisely the difference between "historical" and "memorial" pasts that may hold the key to a better understanding of the effects of "the end of the neo-h egelian dream" on the relations between states.

this difference has been emphasized by many historians following the work of Pierre n ora (1989). thus, g abrielle M. Spiegel (2000), for example, insists that history and memory are opposed to each other as long as each operates with its own conception of time. Whereas genuine historical understanding, as a modern phenomenon, becomes possible only once, within the linear conception of time, events are seen as "disappearing" into the past and thus losing their immediate practical relevance, the task of memory, made possible by the circular conception of time, consists in the continuous return, enlivening of the past for the practical purpose of fostering present identities through their relatedness to the past ones. In this sense, the function of memory in its community-building capacity is similar to that of the liturgy. Whereas the defining characteristic of "historical" communities is their abandonment of the calendar of c hristian commemoration in favour of "the great dates of their own past" corresponding to their self-grounding in human freedom rather than divine will (n ora 1998: 610).

Still, this stark opposition between history and memory is not universally accepted. thus, one of n ora's principle collaborators in the exploration of *les lieux de mémoire* (the realms of memory), Jacques l e g off, maintains, in line with k ratochwil's argument, that, rather than being opposed to or even driven

out by “collective memories” often produced on the spot by the media, the so-called “new” history is being reinvented and rewritten under the influence of these memories: “Memory, on which history draws, and which it nourishes in return, seeks to save the past in order to save the present and the future” (Le g off 1992: 99). However, in the closing essay of the *Realms of Memory* project, Nora himself makes it clear that the opposition is not only salient but has acquired an explicitly political character.

In the initial formulation of the idea of *les lieux de mémoire*, the sites of memory are located *between* history and memory, while there is a sense that it is affective memory that is threatened by history: “t here are *lieux de mémoire*, sites of memory, because there are no longer *milieux de mémoire*, real environments of memory” (Nora 1989: 7). It is also clear that what breaks up the *milieux de mémoire* into the *lieux de mémoire* is an explicitly technocratic, irreverent towards the past and selective kind of history, or rather historiography, made possible (and necessary) once “the coupling of state and nation was gradually replaced by the coupling of state and society” so that with “the advent of society in place of the nation, legitimation by the past and therefore by history yields to legitimation by the future” and therefore by planning (ibid.: 11). It is memory that is besieged by history at this stage, so that the “defence, by certain minorities, of a privileged memory that has retreated to jealously protected enclaves in this sense intensely illuminates the truth of *lieux de mémoire* – that without commemorative vigilance, history would soon sweep them away” (ibid.: 12). and yet the problem is located precisely *between* memory and history insofar as the ongoing exhaustion of traditional frameworks cannot leave us indifferent, resulting in the increasing demand for historical knowledge, but also for the new sources of these frameworks’ vitality, now sought “in their most spectacular symbols”:

combined, these two movements send us at once to history’s most elementary tools and to the most symbolic objects of our memory: to the archives as well as to the tricolour; to the libraries, dictionaries, and museums as well as to commemorations, celebrations, the Pantheon, and the arc de triomphe; to the *Dictionnaire Larousse* as well as to the Wall of the Fédérés, where the last defenders of the Paris commune were massacred in 1870 (ibid.: 12).

Hence, the main intention of the *lieux de mémoire* project: to provide a counter-commemorative kind of critical history, so that indeed, as Le g off suggested, collective memory, reflected upon historically, may serve, again, as in Kratochwil, “the liberation and not the enslavement of human beings” (Le g off 1992: 99).

However, in the end, by Nora’s (1998: 609) own admission, “commemoration has overtaken” this project – because the state has overtaken commemoration. Briefly restated, the argument goes as follows. As long as the Western idea of history remained inextricably linked with that of the nation-state, the practices of memory were confined to various localities considered “private” in relation to

the public domain organized "historically": "there was *one* national history and there were *many* particular memories" (ibid.: 635). It is in this sense that what counted for a single national "history" domestically may be said to reappear as a particular "memory" internationally for realists like Kissinger, since for them no global idea of "good life", no global nation and hence no global "history" exist. yet, for Nora, as for Renan before him, the very existence of a "nation" depends upon the "inextricable association" of two shared experiences: "to have done great things together" and "to want to do more" pointing towards the past and the future respectively (ibid.: 634). and in this sense the history of France, for example, did not belong only to France: "that is why the destruction of the French national myth did not come solely from internal divisions born of World War I, aggravated by World War II, and continued by the Cold War and colonial wars. It had just as much to do with the end of European hegemony over the world and of Europe's implicit monopoly of the very idea of civilisation" (ibid.: 633). Once France, a nation-state *par excellence*, was forced to withdraw from the process of world history, authority of history as an organizing force behind the public domain started to crumble.

The consequent upsurge of localized memories, initially perceived by the state as being of little political significance, was offering a promise of fostering a new common identity around the state-sponsored frenzy of commemorating mutual inheritance. Now it is (unifying) history that is besieged by (necessarily diverse) memory. Insofar as the various localized "collective memories" are nothing but the often conflicting claims of the various groups to "histories" of their own, previously stifled or neglected for the sake of "national history", they are necessarily political in character (Edkins 2003). As such they challenge not only each other but also the dense system of representations in the form of "specific sites, designated institutions, fixed dates, classified monuments, and ritualised ceremonies" through which the state used "to tell its story, maintain its image, enact its spectacle and commemorate its past" (Nora 1998: 636). Previously seen as merely coexisting side by side with each other, different groups begin to claim their respective pasts, so that all "space is suffused with traces of its virtual identity, and everything in the present is given an added dimension extending into the past. What was once perceived as innocently displayed in space is now apprehended along the axis of time. Stones and walls come to life, sites begin to stir, landscapes are revitalised" (ibid.: 636).

All this ongoing dislocation can no longer be merely managed by the territorial state because the problem to be "solved" now is indeed "democracy", as a critical interrogation of existing localities and their claims to a place within an overall state-identity. yet, at the same time, and by the same token, competing claims to specialized historical representation are also evidence of the claimants' estrangement from their traditional ways of life. In a parallel development, and as a consequence of the "collapse of the neo-Hegelian dream of an inexorable march toward" history's end half-lamented, half-celebrated by Ilves, the state loses the political means for countering the necessarily conflictual assertions



of hitherto “private” memories. accordingly, it asserts itself and its own *raison d’être* administratively, archiving local *lieux de mémoire* into a new phenomenon – “national” (rather than merely collective) memory. however, “the national”, based on commemoration rather than history, becomes “the patrimonial” where the “meaning of *patrimoine* has shifted from inherited property to the possessions that make us what we are” (ibid.: 635).

this is where (and how) “identity” comes into play; but its understanding in Nora is based not on the identification of memory and history, as in Kratochwil, but on the stark opposition between the two. at the heart of this difference is not so much the understanding of the “self”, individual or collective, as an ongoing activity of “connecting the past through the present to the future via our individual and common projects” (Kratochwil 2006: 16). Nora would have little difficulty with the following statement of Kratochwil (ibid.): “Who we are is significantly shaped by where we think we come from. this process has therefore to do with identities and collective memories that allow us to function as a person and a group and that make ‘society’ an ongoing and trans-generational concern of all members.” the difference is rooted in the distinction, crucial for Nora and absent in Kratochwil, between state- and non-state kinds of “selves”. and this happens to be the difference between problem-solving and critical approaches ever since the distinction was introduced into IR (Cox 1986). By significantly refining the “classical” problem-solving approach in opposition to its more scientific successors, Kratochwil (and mainstream constructivism generally) gives new credence to the opposition of social engineering and practical decision-making, but fails to see that it is quite possible for the “scientific man” to embrace “power-politics” (Ashley 1981); just as, in Nora’s account, technocratic state, rather than abandoning the past, comes to preside over its commemoration. the difference this state intervention makes is that thus commemorated past no longer guarantees the future but merely fills the empty, dissected into the realms of memory, present.

a new concern with “identity” resulted from the emergence of this historicized present. In the old regime of national consciousness, the word was used only by bureaucracy and the police. It acquired its interrogative centrality only in the climate of uncertainty from which it sprang. Michelet called France a “person”, but France as person needed history. France as identity is merely preparing for the future by deciphering its memory (Nora 1998: 635).

Such preparations for the future from the vantage point of the present, impossible without the deciphering of one’s memory, is what Kratochwil believes political activity to be. the empirics of the “Bronze Soldier” crisis, however, seem to confirm Nora’s assessment, in which this mode of action characterizes technocratic administration aiming at peace without politics but producing a peculiar conflict instead.

## The Clash of Commemorations

By tentatively proposing to define this peculiar kind of conflict as "the clash of commemorations" I would like to emphasize the distinctiveness of "commemoration" in relation to both remembering and historical understanding. In this context, "commemoration" stands for a *modus operandi* of the technocratic state purporting to construct a national identity under the conditions of the "collapse of the neo-hegelian dream" of the end of history. "Identity" in this case comes to the fore indeed, but not as a "critical" alternative to the crude pursuit of "national interest". Rather, "identity", conceptually opposed to "personality" or "individuality", highlights the technocratic character of the commemorative strategies of the state, and executive power in particular, driven by the pursuit of its own self-interest, "new *raison d'état*", interest in survival and self-assertion *vis-à-vis* societal actors.<sup>4</sup> Here the "Bronze Soldier" crisis offers interesting illustrations.

Already at an early stage in the development of the crisis, influential Estonian weekly, *Sirp*, came up with an editorial in which public discussions of the monument's fate were presented as unnecessarily exhaustive and fruitless. It was suggested that the issue could be resolved once and for all by means of an orderly public referendum (tarand 2006). Putting to one side the obvious point that genuinely democratic referenda are preceded by public discussions and not opposed to them, it is important to stress that in this particular case referendum could not possibly serve as a political solution precisely because any meaningful we-identity was not only lacking but was questioned by the issue at hand. Moreover, even a cursory perusal of opinion polls published at the time and the public discourse demonstrated that the numerous lines of contention ran not only along the ethnic lines but also through the (ethnically) Estonian part of the society. In fact, from the very beginning of the crisis up to its violent resolution, the prime minister persistently attempted to legitimize his decision by the divisive, contentious character of the monument, while presenting his own position as situated above these divisions and above politics. Once the "Bronze Soldier" was removed from one of the central squares to a quiet cemetery, he became the first ever Estonian official to lay down a wreath to the monument at a carefully orchestrated commemorative ceremony. Justifying this move to the Estonian part of the society he insisted that at the cemetery the meaning of the monument was no longer ambiguous and therefore no longer divisive.

One can add that it was no longer political, for now the monument was explicitly removed from the public sphere. This, in turn, may be seen as a fulfilment of a deliberate strategy. Again, already in the very beginning of the

---

4 For an interesting philosophical investigation of the relationship between "personality" and "identity" see an essay by Giorgio Agamben (2007: 55–60) "Special Being". Agamben's conclusions, although drawn mainly from the analysis of medieval philosophy, are strikingly similar to those of Nora.

crisis, when the prime minister for the first time made public his intention to relocate the monument, one of the two leading estonian dailies published two editorials in which three possible solutions to the emerging crisis – political, security-based and technocratic – were discussed (hõbemägi 2006a, 2006b). The articles suggested that the government will go for the technocratic one, trying to downplay both the foreign policy dimension of the crisis and the heated public debates that surrounded it. It is this prediction that proved to be correct, even if, at some point, the overall technocratic stance was upset by the violent reaction of local russians and threatening rhetoric of russia.

Brüggemann and kasekamp are certainly accurate when, in their account of the crisis, they suggest that a nsip decided to respond to this rhetoric and to stress the “international”, security side of the crisis, and thus to “play the kremlin’s game” only at its closing stages. However, the power game as such was started by him much earlier. Only then it was aimed both at the members of the estonian nationalistic Movement and Russian activists, whom he defined at one of his press conferences as “self-proclaimed communities”, stressing that the state will not allow them to control a bit of its territory (*DELFI* 2007). In fact, Brüggemann and kasekamp’s account of the preceding lihula crisis suggests to me what they themselves tend to deny on the theoretical level: a clash between the “memorial”, liturgical conception of the past embraced by the estonian nationalistic Movement and the increasingly technocratic approach adopted by successive estonian governments. Viewed from nora’s perspective, the term “divided societies” employed by Brüggemann and kasekamp is in no way reserved to multicultural societies. The very existence of the “realms of memory” signifies the division of a homogeneous “nation” through its transformation into a “society”. In the case of estonia, which for long stretches of history existed as nation without the state, not least by way of nourishing “private” collective memory, this process included the transformation of this memory into a “public” professional history. The fact that this transformation was anything but straightforward is attested to by the “freedom cross” controversy, which does not involve local russians in any way and yet evidently defeats a nsip’s contention that the public monument proper should not be divisive. Unlike Brüggemann and kasekamp, I read this neither as a sign of the government’s confusion with regard to its “own” history, nor as a burden of Soviet mentality. Rather, it is an attempt by the executive power to establish the only kind of relationship with the past it can tolerate and understand: commemoration.

One can also argue that the estonian nationalistic Movement emerged as a reaction to such technocratic transformation of the state. Importantly, the initial rhetoric of the movement clearly identified this tendency as part of a “European project”. One does not have to acquiesce to the nationalists’ view of the eU. Yet, it is necessary to assess the extent to which eU conditionality, while surely contributing to the emergence of genuinely political institutions in estonia, at the same time contributed to the relative strengthening of executive power. The relation between these two processes is not an easy one and may well turn out to be similar indeed to the one described by huntington: modernization (or Westernization)

as an administratively driven process may well offset the benefits of (Western) modernity as a desired condition. This supports Wolf's theoretical objection to the specific variety of the "democratic peace" argument. According to this argument, democratic deficit can be significantly mitigated when the governments pursuing the new *raison d'état* are, first, democratically controlled, and second, operate within the framework where their sovereignty and the sovereignty of the peoples they represent are safeguarded by a rule of unanimity. To this, Wolf objects that,

even where these mitigating circumstances obtain, the capacity of the sovereign people to shape events is de facto reduced to saying a retrospective yea or nay to package-solutions that have already been negotiated intergovernmentally and which, as a rule, cannot be quashed without blocking any kind of decision at all. Rejection entails manifestly higher costs (abandonment of policy, loss of reputation) than retrospective approval ... It is clear from the example of the European Union, this applies in particular where an agreement entered into at a particular stage gives rise to secondary decisions that are neither foreseeable nor controllable and which then have immediate binding force (Wolf 1999: 335).

If the Estonian government attempted to achieve "peace without politics", it may seem that on the Russian side of the border the issue was politicized to the extreme. Yet, in this case, appearances may be misleading. At the centre stage of Russia's reaction to the crisis stood the youth organization, "Nashi" ("ours"). The word was introduced into the public discourse of post-Soviet Russia by a Alexander Nevzorov, a TV journalist and later MP, brought to media stardom in the heady days of Gorbachev's and Yeltsin's reforms. Initially, the word referred to Soviet troops, first ordered by the Kremlin to suppress public uprisings in Latvia and then abandoned. As such, it served as a reminder of Moscow's withdrawal from world history precisely at the time when the West seemed to celebrate the end of history. As it happened with other Nevzorov interventions, this one stirred fierce public debates. When the word was later revived under Putin it acquired an altogether different connotation. As a youth organization sponsored by the Kremlin, "Nashi", it seemed, were meant to serve as a counterforce against any potential attempts, modelled on Ukrainian and Georgian "coloured revolutions", to bring politics back to the streets, and thus to provide an agitated facade to otherwise explicitly technocratic, managerial counter-revolutionary stance of Putin (Prozorov 2008b) pursuing the same "peace without politics" course. As Nevzorov (2008) himself remarked wryly, these new "Nashi" also served as an overblown model for the whole of state-controlled and depoliticized Russian media.

This raises the final question: If the crisis was indeed produced by two technocratically minded actors, each aiming at "peace without politics", why conflict then, or why do "commemorations" clash?

"Commemoration" here has to be understood as not only an activity of the state, but also a specific mode of activity, belonging, to use the categories offered by Hannah Arendt (1958), to the realm of "production" and "fabrication" (Axmann

2006). Politics proper belongs to the in-between space of human relationships maintained through continuous exchange of words and deeds. This ongoing exchange *inter homini* (Jackson 2000; Nardin 1983; Oakeshott 1975) fosters not “identities” but “personalities” or “characters”. The imposition of the technocratic fabrication onto this world of politics is no less destructive to it than ideology-driven (cold) wars of annihilation. In a Randt’s (2005: 200) formulation, it puts to its head the Kantian statement that “nothing should happen in a war to make a later peace possible”. When peace is achieved at the expense of politics it becomes “a peace in which nothing may be left undone to make a future war still possible”. “Simply” because it extends the “desert” (a Randt’s word for international anarchy) into the “world” that can only be established and maintained through human relations. Appearances notwithstanding, technocratic “desert” is as destructive to the “world” as international – or “globalized” (Nancy 2007) – anarchy.

# Entrapment in the discourse of danger? Lithuanian-Russian Interaction in the context of European Integration

Andris Spruds

Relations between the Baltic countries and Russia throughout the last two decades have been complicated and frequently contradictory. The Baltic integration into the European Union and NATO contributed to expectations among experts of prospective “normalization” and “stabilization” of relations. However, the character and patterns of the Baltic-Russian relationship in the aftermath of the transatlantic enlargement have become even more perplexing. Instead of the expected alleviation of security concerns and the establishment of more “normal” relations, interaction between the Baltic countries and Russia have demonstrated further signs of deterioration, most visibly manifested by the “Bronze Soldier” crisis in Estonia in April 2007. However, there are important differences among the three Baltic countries with respect to their strategies towards Russia. Although Lithuania initially seemed to follow the common regional pattern of uneasy character of Baltic-Russian post-enlargement interaction, it made a conspicuous turnaround in 2007 with an officially declared aim to promote “pragmatic” cooperation with Russia. This, according to Edward Lucas, made the country – alongside Bulgaria and Moldova – a European “swing state” where Russia was consolidating its “power grab” (Lucas 2008b).

How to explain the deterioration of Baltic-Russian relations in the transformed and, effectively, more transparent, institutionalized and secure post-enlargement regional setting? Even more importantly, how to explain the Lithuanian strategic “zigzags” and eventually, a diverging position *vis-à-vis* Russia compared with its Baltic neighbours? How are Lithuanian-Russian relations likely to develop and which trends would be dominant in the context of the newly promoted “opportunity discourse”, on the one hand, and deeply embedded historical grievances and perceptions of victimization and threat on the Lithuanian side, on the other? Obviously, the customary focus in the analysis of foreign policy on the importance of systemic factors and the rationality of states as unitary actors, pursuing consistently and vigorously their national interests, has apparent limitations in elucidating those issues. Hence, this chapter follows the book’s general approach in critically assessing the sufficiency of traditional explanations and examining the importance of ideational factors in interstate relations. At the same time, it is based

on a somewhat expanded premise, arguing that the interaction of ideational factors and domestic politics is the principal source for understanding the formation and making of Latvian foreign policy, especially in its relationship with Russia.

The following steps are taken to achieve the chapter's research objectives. First, a theoretical framework, which synthesizes constructivist and pluralist premises, is elaborated. The importance of ideational factors notwithstanding, the complementarity of political exigencies and particular and rather parochial political and business interests is considered to be imperative to comprehend the process of constructing and reconstructing ideational frames. Thus, foreign policy is seen both as the result as well as an integral part of the domestic political process, through which both state and non-state actors promote their political, economic and social interests. Leadership matters. The identities and role of leaders count even more in post-communist states, which as transitory societies are effectively states in the making and, consequently, domestically different from consolidated states. Second, following the theoretical framework, the chapter devotes a primary attention to the perceptual maps and policy discourses that are employed in the making of Latvia's foreign policy towards Russia. The chapter follows the evolution of Russia's "otherness" discourse in Latvia, pinpoints its political and economic rationale and examines how this discourse interacts with signals emanating from the Russian side. It is argued that in the process of European and transatlantic integration, the initial "danger discourse" was complemented and partly replaced by an "opportunity discourse". This discursive change has contributed to the recent "de-securitization" of the Latvian-Russian interaction in the strategically important energy domain. However, it is obvious that this discursive shift, driven by particular political and economic interests, has shaken the previously established consensus in the Latvian society about the ideational and political frames of the country's interaction with Russia. This ideational "entrapment in the past" remains influential and has apparent political implications. This leads to contradictions and vacillations in Latvia's Russian policy, which will not be easy to synchronize. The final section of the chapter summarizes the findings, shows what these suggest about the evolution of Latvia's foreign policy stances in the future and offers some broader generalizations about the role of ideational factors in the post-communist foreign policy process.

### **Identity and Interests in a Transitional Society**

As Piret Ehin and Eiki Berg indicate in the introductory chapter, ideational structures constitute a causal force in the Baltic-Russian relations, and identity constructions of the Baltic states and Russia are important elements of these ideational structures. This approach follows the growing emphasis on integrating ideational aspects into the analysis of international politics, which has contributed considerably to the expansion of constructivism within the discipline of international relations. It is also obvious that the ideational sources and structures affect the

formation and modification of state preferences and particular foreign policy choices. The national identity especially becomes one of the central elements of domestic legitimacy of foreign policy. National identity, which above all refers to fundamental societal preferences concerning the boundary of “nation”, legitimacy of national borders, citizenship definition and relationship with the other nations, is shaped by the interaction of the so-called “path dependence” or historical heritage and the contemporary situation. Thus, among others, historical experience and memory, linguistic, cultural or religious identifications, perceptions of the former international status and contemporary patterns of interstate interactions may play a role in setting the conceptual limits for societal identity and, eventually, foreign policy orientation. The foreign policy decision-makers are constrained by widely shared views and ideas among the majority of society.

The shared recognition of the importance of ideational factors notwithstanding, the constructivist theoretical school, however, provides several and considerably diverging approaches to the analysis of interstate relations and foreign policy. Alexander Wendt in his seminal *Social Theory of International Politics* adopted a systemic approach to international relations. He indicates that “states are real actors to which we can legitimately attribute anthropomorphic qualities like desires, beliefs and intentionality ... [the state] is an actor which cannot be reduced to its parts” (Wendt 1999: 196–197). The formation of states’ identities and interests is the result of international interaction between states rather than the consequence of domestic political process and interaction of domestic actors (Wendt 1999: 245). For Wendt anarchy is “what states make of it” (Wendt 1992: 395). In the context of foreign policy analysis this has led Steve Smith to conclude critically that for Wendt “foreign policy [also] is what states make of it” (S. Smith 2001: 38).

While Wendtian social constructivism offers little room for integrating domestic dynamics into foreign policy analysis, others focus on the preference formation and policy implementation process at the state level. John Gerrard Ruggie has succinctly stated that the state strategies are

a matter not merely of defending the national interest but of defining it, nor merely enacting stable preferences but constructing them. These processes are constrained by forces in the object world, and instrumental rationality is ever present. But they also deeply implicate such ideational factors as identities and aspirations as well as leaders seeking to persuade their public and one another through reasoned discourse while learning, or not, by trial and error (Ruggie 1999: 238).

He underlines the importance of “collective intentionality”, while also emphasizing the importance of leadership. Political elites are instrumental in the process of constructing and reconstructing identities. Although influenced by shared societal images, symbols and historical experiences, they simultaneously are in a position to manage these perceptions in the context of interstate relations, as well as inadvertently or calculatingly to shape, manipulate and even create them.



Politicians, intellectuals and influential business voices frame, mould and reinforce particular national narratives. Thus, relations between states are not only as they are perceived, but even more, how they are made to be perceived by a country's leadership.

Michon and Vendulka Kubalkova look into the "black box" of the state and focus on interaction among domestic actors, which is shaped by language, rules and choices (Kubalkova 2001; Michon 2001). Michon focuses on three constituents of the social world including individuals, society and the rules that link them, and underlines the importance of the "speech act" in the process:

Policies exist only when we put our intentions into words and frame courses of action, or plans, to achieve them ... Speaking is an activity with normative consequences. When we speak our words lead others to expect that we will act in a certain way – in accordance with our stated intentions – and that we set out to do so. Our words matter to us. Simply by being spoken, our stated intentions and plans have some degree of normative force in their own right (Michon 2001: 77–78).

This largely corresponds to Ole Wæver's treatment of security as a speech act: "a problem is a security problem when it is defined so by the power holders." The idea of "securitization" implies that by labelling some international, interstate or national developments as security issues, the power-holders claim special rights and attempt to legitimize their efforts to move those issues out of the realm of "normal politics" into the realm of "emergency politics". Buzan, Wæver and de Wilde argue that "'security' is the move that takes politics beyond the established rules of the game and frames the issue either as a special kind of politics or as above politics. Securitization can be seen as a more extreme version of politicization" (Buzan 1998: 21–23; Wæver 1995: 54).

This effectively leads to the recognition of the importance of the domestic environment in the foreign policy analysis and here the ideas of Andrew Moravcsik are complementary for this analysis. Moravcsik, who is well known for his intergovernmentalist approach focusing on the bargaining among governments in the context of EU integration, places a strong emphasis on the role of domestic factors in foreign policy choices. States have preferences, defined as "the fundamental social purpose underlying the strategic calculations of governments" or "an ordered and weighted set of values placed on future substantive outcomes" (Moravcsik 1997: 513; 1998: 24). State preferences, which could be described as concepts or fundamentals to which nations and their governments tend to adhere in their foreign policy orientations, are dynamic and transforming rather than static and could be purposefully altered over time. More organized, powerful societal groups may influence the formation of state preferences. As Moravcsik has expressed it, frequently "preferences reflect the objectives of those domestic groups which influence the state apparatus" (Moravcsik 1998: 24).

t hus, commitments of individuals and groups to particular political values and institutions may determine the general formal and informal political framework of the state and eventually policy orientations, also within the foreign policy domain. t he ruling political elites, however, may become the dominant element in the process of setting those political formal and informal institutes. o n the one hand, the political elite, which is in the position to make decisions, follows the direction of state preferences. t hus, it is possible to arrive at the conclusion that state preferences exist, to a certain extent, objectively and independently notwithstanding which political force exercises the political power. o n the other hand, however, state preferences may be continuously influenced and modified, to a lesser or larger extent, by the interests and relative power of the ruling political elite. Moreover, complexity of the interaction of domestic and international factors as well as elites and society may intensify, “when individual domestic actors – most often national executives – exploit the legitimacy of particular international policies as a ‘two-level’ instrument to increase their influence over the domestic polity” (Moravcsik 1997: 527). t he link, which exists between domestic and external environments, is also important for the reason that interaction with international environments contributes to the continuous redefinition of the national preferences. It may be noted in this context, however, that it is not the actions of outside actors *per se* that influence national preference construction but instead, how they are perceived by and what impact they bear on domestic actors and interests. In other words, the activities of outside actors are interpreted through domestic lenses (e vans et al. 1993; Putnam 1988).

t he interaction of ideas, leadership visions and interests, and political exigencies are even more important in transition societies, where nation-building takes place. t he countries in the post-Soviet space clearly fall into this category. e specially at the outset, the political processes in post-communist states were characterized by a high degree of conflict, institutional uncertainty and politicization of social forces. a lthough initial instability and the lack of appropriate and effective political institutions can be overcome in the longer run, certain repercussions in those post-transition societies remain. t he unclear rules of the political interaction, attempts to mobilize and manipulate with society, influential role of informal actors, and political culture of winners-take-all attitudes rather than compromise-seeking dominate the domestic political environment. Mette Skak indicates that these features have substantially contributed to conflict and controversy over foreign policy decisions in post-communist societies. She has described foreign policy-making as a complicated, ambiguous and frequently erratic process. Moreover, in the context of post-communist transition when foreign policy decision-making institutions are underdeveloped, the elite is tempted to use foreign policy for domestic goals, such as shaping the national identity and mobilizing the nation for reforms and state-building tasks (Skak 1996: 1–15).

In the context of a permanent presence of political conflict among political elites, rather radicalized society and simultaneous need to mobilize the potentially supportive segments of the population, the political exigency for

both the ruling elite and opposing political forces is an additional factor to be taken into consideration in foreign policy analysis. In the process of nation-building, various competing ideologies might appear and the consolidation of values is underdeveloped. As a society tends to favour radical views, the ruling political elite through governmental instruments may need to adopt some elements of the radical ideas of their opponents, thereby weakening their appeal and position. In the post-communist states an inclination existed within the political environment to revert to “dramatic actor” behaviour in the external policy domain. Forceful appeals to historical grievances can become politically resonant for a considerable part of the population and eventually lead to their inclusion in the political rhetoric and policy decisions by the political elite (Skak 1996: 16–26).

Policy preferences adopted immediately after re-establishing statehood, when a certain structural vacuum existed, have had a formative impact. As Ole Noergaard observed, “the decision of a few individuals at the apex of the formal power structure can reflect their personal prejudices and idiosyncrasies, but at the same time lead to the formation of institutions having a profound influence on the future power configurations and policies” (Noergaard 1996: 3). This leads effectively to a certain political and perceptual entrapment in previously formed policies and identity discourses. Domestic public preferences can “be seen not as dictating particular choices but as placing outer limits on the foreign policies their governments have been able to pursue” (White et al. 2002: 198). With respect to ideational structures, it is apparently easier to find a mobilizing message for the “building” and construction rather than for “maintenance” and reconstruction. Only in this “maintenance phase” one may observe all the contradictions and tensions of the fact that the nation is both a backward-looking and forward-looking community. As Katrina Schwartz puts it, “national identity is not simply a reaction against otherness, much less against a particular other. It is also about the broader and more complex problem of maintaining of a distinctive sense of collective self in relation to the outside world” (Schwartz 2006: 14–15).

### **From the “Dramatic Actor” and “Danger Discourse” to “Dialogue Manifestation”**

After the restoration of Latvia’s independence, Russia, and to an extent, the Russian-speaking population in Latvia, became the “constituting other” in Latvia’s identity formation process. Historical experiences, geopolitical proximity and the assertiveness of Russia’s stances contributed to the formation of perceptions largely dominated by grievances, insecurity and enmity with respect to the neighbouring state. However, the Latvian case was not exceptional with regard to the elite’s temptation to use foreign policy for domestic goals, such as shaping the nation’s identity and mobilizing for reforms and nation-building tasks. The Latvian national elite formed its own legitimacy through addressing those perceptions and

simultaneously promoted and cultivated such perceptions through the “discourse of danger” (Jaeger 1997: 11).

Russians in Latvia, not rarely identified as Russia’s “fifth column”, became a significant element in the official discourse formation. This representation justified initially exclusive definition of citizenship. The apparent apprehensiveness of Latvians about Russian intentions on both sides of the Baltic-Russian border was expressed by Latvian minister of foreign affairs Georgs Andrejevs when he stated that, “Russia, by using [its diaspora] as a fifth column ... is seeking to create a situation enabling forces which are not Latvian to come to power and to annex Latvia to Russia” (Andrejevs 1993). Latvia’s policies in the 1990s were those of a “nationalizing state” – a concept introduced by Rogers Brubaker to denote states that are ethnically heterogeneous, “yet conceived as nation states, whose dominant elites promote (to varying degrees) the language, culture, demographic position, economic flourishing, or political hegemony of the nominally state-bearing nation” (Brubaker 1996: 57).

However, it must be acknowledged that in the beginning of the 1990s Russia’s international and bilateral behaviour contributed to Latvian perceptions on both elite and societal levels that Russia had retained imperialistic ambitions regarding the so-called “near abroad”. The Russian Foreign Policy concept, published in January 1993, clearly located the post-Soviet space within Russia’s zone of interests and invited for more active promotion of integration and inadmissibility of foreign powers in the region. The Military doctrine, adopted later in 1993, asserted Russia’s right to use military force if the rights of Russian citizens in other countries were violated, military facilities located abroad attacked or military blocs harmful to Russian security interests expanded. The “danger discourse” in Latvia was further strengthened by apprehensiveness related to Russian troop withdrawal negotiations.

In this context, both Latvia and Russia were rather reluctant to engage in direct bilateral relations in search for mutual understanding, instead appealing to international organizations, international society and major states to promulgate and advance their respective foreign policy goals. By expressing explicit security concerns on the international level, the implicit strategic goal of the policy of “conflict manifestation” was to attract international attention and support (Knudsen and Neumann 1995: 13). The Baltic countries were actually keen to exploit the assertiveness of Russian policy to demonstrate the otherness and imperialistic ambitions of Russia and thereby justify the imperative for the Baltic states to be integrated into Western institutions. Hence, “conflict manifestation” in relations with Russia effectively provided the Latvian leadership with means to strengthen the notion of Russia’s “otherness”, to distance the country from the former empire and to justify its domestic and international policies, including the necessity for “return to Europe”, or in other words, integration into Western institutions such as NATO and the European Union. Paradoxically, but in insecurity one may search for and find security. In other words, throughout a major part of the 1990s, the Latvian leadership actually sought to strengthen

both domestic stability and international security, exploiting the perceptions of insecurity.

The success of the dominant identity-building paradigm, a consensus on domestic and foreign policy issues, and more importantly, coming closer to a full-fledged integration into the transatlantic and European structures contributed considerably to a transforming international milieu as well as influenced the character of Latvian foreign policy and, by extension, Latvian-Russian bilateral relations. In the context of the transatlantic and European integration, Latvian politicians were increasingly recognizing the importance of a dialogue rather than “conflict manifestation” in relations with Russia (Spruds 2002: 348). Since 1997, the Latvian leadership, after accomplishing the consolidation of state structures, creating institutional and cognitive stabilizers and effectively monopolizing political process, have begun actively to promote the integration of society by enacting amendments to the citizenship legislation and elaborating the national integration programme. The adoption of a more inclusive citizenship policy was facilitated by a growing understanding of the need to integrate society, increasing attention to economic and social welfare, aspirations to EU and NATO membership and the increasing imperative to normalize political relations and take advantage of economic interaction with Russia. The initial concerns of national and cultural extinction had waned on societal level and political as well as some economic ambitions of the national elites were largely satisfied. For instance, in a very profitable oil transit sector, it was decided to permit “national businesses” to privatize the port facilities and infrastructure, excluding the outside investors, above all from Russia. Strategic security reasoning formed a part of the justification process. Moreover, economic stabilization and growth as well as securing specific dates for NATO and EU membership contributed to a more positive and more future-oriented tone in the national discourse in all three Baltic countries (d. Smith 2004: 171).

The limitations and fragility of the “dialogue manifestation” and the presence of Russia’s otherness in domestic politics and in relations with Russia, however, were clearly evident during this period, especially shortly before the fixed dates for NATO and EU membership were set. In the context of the Baltic strive for NATO membership, Russia offered security guarantees in 1997 and reacted harshly after they were rejected. Russian response to dispersion of Russian-speaking protesters and gathering of Latvian Second World War veterans, who fought on the German side, in March 1998 caused a serious interstate crisis (Bleiere and Stranga 2000: 216–259; Zolina 2000: 188–215). This was accompanied by an alleged frustration of Russian energy companies excluded from participation in the privatization process of Latvia’s transit sector. Although Russia never carried out its threat to impose economic sanctions, a gradual reduction of oil transfers to Ventspils Port began as early as 1999. The activities from Russia’s side did not alleviate the feelings of insecurity and contributed to the continuous prominence of “danger discourse” in the Latvian society. This also once more underlined the importance for Latvia to join the EU and, especially, NATO. The “nationalizing state” from

the nation-building process had gradually entered the “nation-maintenance” phase, yet the ideational structures created in the initial “building” phase seemed to be enduring.

### **Post-integration Dilemmas of Foreign Policy and Identity (Re-)Construction**

After EU and NATO enlargement, Latvia, alongside the other new member countries, faced a complicated dilemma of defining new foreign policy priorities, its place in the “common European home” and the character of relations with Russia. Previously, a rather clearly defined and mutually reinforcing policy objective existed on both external and domestic levels. This has clear repercussions for Latvian “identity politics”. Russia’s “otherness”, strengthened by signals emanating from the Russian side, contributed to the imperative of “returning to the European civilization”, justified exclusive citizenship legislation and economic distancing from the former imperial centre. Now, after “re-integration into Europe”, the process of redefinition and reconstruction of national and foreign policy identities began.

The EU is a “constitutive institution”. Paradoxically, however, integration into the European and transatlantic structures contributed to a certain “de-Europeanization” of Latvian foreign policy and identity orientation. After achieving a full-fledged membership status within the EU and NATO, the consensus among political elites on the country’s foreign policy priorities disappeared. Moreover, membership within the EU and NATO coincided with difficult and frequently unpopular policy choices either over an adjustment or termination of local production capacities, or participation in the US-led military missions in Afghanistan and Iraq. Brussels and Washington were gradually taking over the role of the “second Moscow” in public discourse.

Indirectly, EU and NATO membership also influenced regional cooperation. “de-Europeanization” was effectively complemented by a certain “de-regionalization”. Regions, to a large extent, are the constructs of minds and constructs of perceived mutual interests. Although the realization of diverging interests among the Baltic countries was always present in Latvia, the perception of cooperation as one of the necessary ingredients for joining transatlantic organizations and counterbalancing Russia existed. After the enlargement, the perceived imperative of regional cooperation waned and, arguably, the perception of importance of promoting own interests, especially in the economic domain, became the dominating trend within a wide segment of Latvia’s leadership. The certain shift away from the previously widely accepted Latvian “Balticness” was also facilitated by perceptions of Estonia’s increasing disassociation from its Baltic neighbours and a certain invention of its Nordic belonging.

In this context of Latvia’s transformed foreign policy identity niche, the character of Russia’s “otherness” has also been altering. This was pinpointed in mid-2006 by a former high-ranking Latvian diplomat and presidential adviser,

armands gutmanis, who expressed the belief that pro-russian attitudes were becoming fashionable in Latvia and hoped that russiaophobia would be replaced by more constructive images of russia as a “neighbouring country”. According to the former diplomat, this would go along with the ever-present Latvian inclination to “improve relations with russia” (gutmanis 2006). The turn of mood has been clearly facilitated and strengthened by an increased interest in economic cooperation with russia.

Thus, differences among estonia’s, Latvia’s and lithuania’s bilateral interaction with russia are increasingly evident. In contrast to the decisions of other Baltic presidents, the Latvian president decided to attend the Victory day celebrations in Moscow in May 2005 (see for example chapter 3 in this volume). The Latvian government succeeded in signing and ratifying the border agreement with russia in 2007. The Latvian-russian intergovernmental commission relaunched its activities and a number of various intergovernmental agreements were reached, some of which were cemented during the visit of the Russian Foreign Minister Sergei Lavrov to Latvia in December 2007. The Latvian government also took a rather reserved stance towards the estonian “Bronze Soldier” crisis as well as when lithuania made public the financial assessment of the country’s losses during the Soviet period. As a matter of fact, parts of the business and political elite may have perceived the neighbour’s troubles with russia as an opportunity for Latvia to intensify its economic interaction with russia.

The external background and developments are not insignificant in contributing to the ideational, perceptual and normative thinking and making frame. The evolving perceptions of russia’s otherness and respective policy choices take place in the context of interstate asymmetry of perceptions and interests. As foreign policy identity is relational, russia’s activities have not been irrelevant. Russia has become much more sophisticated and increasingly attempts to use soft power instead of hard power. In the meantime, after the expansion of the European Union, the tone of EU-russia relations points to the uncertainty of mutual expectations and prospective policies. An amalgamation of the frequently contradicting interests and perceptions within the European Union (and, as a matter of fact, in russia) hinder the formation of an unequivocal image of its counterpart.

A transforming of Latvia’s place in a changing international and regional environment, altering perceptions of russia and particular economic interests have contributed to perceptual tensions on several levels. There are diverging trends in perceptions of russia among the elite and society, various political parties and economic interests. This has effectively led to a coexistence of several foreign policy paradigms in Latvia and even the parallel implementation of several somewhat contradictory foreign policies. However, a certain shift to a “selective othering” of russia and partial de-securitization of economic relations has clearly taken place. The “danger discourse” has been effectively complemented by the “opportunity discourse”, at least among the Latvian elite. This has been most apparent in the Latvian-russian economic interaction and particularly Latvia’s position with regard to energy cooperation.

### “Selective Othering”: De-securitization of Economic and Energy Relations?

the geographical location of the Baltic countries and the proximity of Russia have often been only interpreted through the prism of victimization and menace, evoking notions of the *cordon sanitaire* or clash of civilizations. However, more positive geographical labels also abound: the Baltic have been celebrated as “true crossroads”, “amber gateway”, “bridge” or “multicultural transit hub” open in all directions (Schwartz 2006: 11). This actually pinpoints the long-lasting existence of the regional “opportunity discourse”. This has also led to the somewhat veiled evolution, normative presence and, effectively, practice of “selective othering” with regards to Russia in all of the Baltic countries. The predominantly converging “othering” perceptions and approach to Russia notwithstanding, all three Baltic countries had simultaneously competed for the role of the “natural and genuine bridge linking east and West”. And here the general perceptions of “true crossroads” are unequivocally intertwined with and reinforced by particular economic interests.

Joining NATO and the European Union contributed to a certain increased “otherness” of NATO and the EU, decreased the urgency of securitizing Russia’s threat and increased support to the idea that Latvia must unilaterally exploit the advantages arising from self-attributed expertise on and connections to Russia. The “double track” approach increasingly began to dominate the discourse related to relations with Russia. Russia is simultaneously a part of the danger discourse in political interaction and regarded as an “opportunity” in economic relations. The Latvian elite’s attempts to de-securitize economic relations have been particularly conspicuous in the energy sector. This has been demonstrated by Latvia’s position pertaining to the German-Russian Nord Stream project, the prospects of developing underground storage facilities in Latvia and increasing Latvia’s reliance on Russian gas supplies.

The transformation of the Latvian position on energy matters is somewhat paradoxical in the context of the evolving European approach to the energy security notion. Until 2006, a free market economic rationale dominated for a long time the energy narratives of the European Union, whereas the new members, such as the Baltic states and Poland, underlined the importance of a political and security approach to the energy issues. The 2006 Russian-Ukrainian gas crisis contributed to the alteration of the perceptions and policies regarding energy issues in the whole European Union. EU leaders increasingly point to the political dimension of energy security. The securitization of energy issues has also been observable among the Baltic Sea states.

The most explicitly “statist” paradigm can be found in the Polish approach to energy security. Poland, under the leadership of conservative brothers Kaczyńskis, actively strengthened domestic energy companies, precluded from foreign, first of all Russian, expansion into the Polish energy sector, and supported the purchase of energy industry assets abroad, such as *Mazheiku Nafta* in Lithuania, and actively embarked on the course of energy supply diversification (Oil and Gas Institute in Krakow



2007: 4–11). The Polish government under Jaroslaw Kaczyński had obviously operated under the assumption that the “liberalization of the gas market prior to true diversification of supply sources would result in a threat of monopolization of the market by dominant external suppliers, thus affecting energy security and distorting competition” (Wyciszkiwicz 2007: 40). Hence, Poland has been the leading nation in securitizing energy issues and attempting to minimize its dependence on energy supplies from Russia in the Baltic Sea region. Poland’s energy security approach and concerns have been, though with some variations, shared in Lithuania and Estonia.

Latvia’s approach has been much more controversial. Russia’s energy policies, and particularly the Russian-Ukrainian gas dispute, served as a catalyst for a particular focus on energy security deliberations and relevant policy formulation and implementation. The bilateral, regional and international developments contributed considerably to increased concerns that Latvia’s energy dependence on Russia would be even further reinforced. With Russian transit through Latvia drying up, Latvia had been deprived of leverage and possible neutralizing countermeasures. Thus, its asymmetrical dependence made the country a potential hostage of Russia’s political and economic manipulation. As a result, the notion of a kind of “intolerable dependence” on Russian energy resources and the need for diversification of energy supplies increasingly entered public discourse and found its place on the government’s political agenda. In 2006, the Latvian Ministry of Economics had elaborated the basic guidelines for a long-term energy policy with the aim of strengthening Latvia’s energy security. In March 2006 the Baltic prime ministers conceptually agreed to cooperate on a joint project with the aim of replacing the old nuclear power reactor with a new one in Ignalina, Lithuania.

Notwithstanding those concerns, Latvia has been increasingly tilting towards an “economic” energy narrative. While securitization of the energy sector is the dominant trend in the European Union, a partial de-securitization of the energy relationship has occurred in Latvia despite its generally securitized political interaction with Russia. This is partly understandable taking into account the asymmetry of interests and perceptions within the EU regarding the issue of supply diversification and limited success of the European Commission in consolidating the common “energy foreign policy”. The certain disappointment in EU energy policy notwithstanding, however, the diverging approach of Latvia on energy strategy has been apparently caused by unilateral economic considerations. Latvian energy strategy, arguably, has been more influenced by interests of specific economic groupings as well as governmental “economic approach” oriented towards ensuring lower price levels and taking advantage of economic cooperation and business opportunities with Russia.

The tendency towards a gradual “economization” of Latvia’s energy security in 2006 and 2007 has been most obviously manifested in the gas sector and particularly demonstrated through Latvia’s evolving approach to gas infrastructure projects in the region, above all the Nord Stream pipeline project. After the launch of the North European Gas Pipeline project in 2005, Latvian representatives alongside their Baltic counterparts strongly criticized the plan and pointed to the political agenda behind

the Russian-German agreement. The Baltic governments joined the ranks of critics pointing to the immense costs, increased length, technological complexity as well as environmental risks of gas pipeline construction on the Baltic Seabed. The Baltic countries declared that a selection and design of alternative energy infrastructure, passing through the Baltic countries and Poland (referring particularly to the Amber pipeline project) would not only create a shorter, technologically less complicated, less expensive and ecologically safer route, but would also allow Russia to intensify regional cooperation in the energy sector. The Baltic countries considered Russian activities related to the Nord Stream as an application of the energy card in regional and bilateral politics, which effectively allows Russia to increase its political and economic manoeuvring capacity in central and east European countries while simultaneously strengthening interdependence patterns with west European countries and companies (Spruds 2006: 110–118).

Soon afterwards, however, Latvia's position on energy security as well as the Nord Stream underwent a gradual transformation. This was caused and influenced by regional, bilateral and domestic developments and actors. The European Union had found it difficult to promptly define a comprehensive policy in the energy domain and constrain the energy unilateralism of the member states. In the meantime, the acuteness of the Baltic energy supply problem had only intensified due to increasing domestic demand, rising prices on energy resources and the prospective closure of the Ignalina power plant mandated by the EU. Hence, paradoxically, integration into NATO and the EU may have even decreased the Baltic security of supply, at least in the short-term perspective. EU membership also contributed to the increase in energy prices. For instance, although the integration and liberalization of the European energy markets (especially in the field of electricity) would lead to lower average prices within the European Union, actually the Baltic countries could be constrained to buy cheaper energy resources (Janeliunas and Molis 2006: 25–26). The limitation of available energy alternatives has contributed to the perception of Russia as an opportunity rather than a threat in Latvia (Glukhikh 2007; Novickaya 2007).

Selective othering has left its mark on Latvia's political "action programmes". This was demonstrated by Latvia's official reserved position on Estonia's "Bronze Soldier" case in April 2007 and by delaying the demonstration of the documentary "Putin's System" on Latvian television during Russia's parliamentary elections in December. However, the political elite is divided and it is difficult to find a convincing "ideational bridge" to balance various economic and political priorities. The ruling coalition appears to support a discourse of multi-vector economic pragmatism. However, the new "opportunity and pragmatism" discourse increasingly encounters reservations among the Latvian public. In all the Baltic countries it is possible to speak about a primary constituent of national identity: a rather homogenous official view of identity that is formed by official discourses, "top-down" constructions, "officially scripted" and "invented traditions" by government and formal institutions. Much more fragmented is the secondary constituent of national identity, which is "heterogeneous-individual, bottom-up" construction with significant gaps between

various social and ethnic groups and generations (Munck 2005: 209–13). There is a certain political and perceptual entrapment in the previously formed policies and identity discourse in relations with Russia. Once established, it is difficult to change perceptions of Russia's "otherness" as a major source of Latvia's insecurity. Arguably, the Latvian society, rather than the national elite, has become a major stabilizer of these perceptions. In the domain of economic and energy relations with Russia, many groups outside of the ruling coalition (obviously opposition parties, but also non-governmental organizations (NGOs) and expert community) have directly criticized the country's increasing dependence on Russian gas, described as "gazpromization", while others have been critical of the somewhat conciliatory approach in Latvia's political relations with Russia. Russia's otherness and the limits of reshaping Latvian identity and respective political and economic action programmes have been not only demonstrated by the "danger discourse" but also effectively by the "opportunity discourse".

Hence, there are several ideational factors that have influenced the discursive shift in Latvia's Russian policy. First, the opportunity discourse with Russia has been always present – the notion of a "gateway" or "bridge" has been arguably stronger in Latvia than in the other two Baltic countries. Second, NATO and EU membership alleviated and altered the traditional Russo-centric danger perception. A somewhat opposite process has taken place – now Brussels and Washington have been perceived as "second and third Moscow". Third, EU integration has also contributed to a growing perception of "everybody thinks about himself" – with regard to Baltic neighbours, especially within the EU and NATO. Moreover, the ruling coalition and particular interest groups after winning the 2006 parliamentary elections have been in the position to promote interests aimed at a closer cooperation with Russia.

However, one must realize also the caveats and potentially limited scope of the discursive shift. First, the institutionalization of the danger discourse in the first part of the 1990s contributed to a certain political, institutional and ideational entrapment in the discourse of representing Russia as Latvia's constituting "other". Second, Russia's "otherness" remains especially strong on the "secondary constituent" level of Latvian identity. There are also political and business interests which are not so strongly oriented to Russia. Hence, there remains a mixture of ideational and structural trends, which largely contribute to a rather uneven foreign policy course. The enlargement did not change immediately the Baltic-Russian relations, and the consequences varied from country to country. However, exactly in the Latvian case a certain shift in Latvian-Russian relations after the enlargement has been the most obvious.

## **Conclusions**

This chapter has elaborated on the assumption that an adequate analysis of the post-communist foreign policy process and role of ideational factors requires a

theoretical framework that permits a multi-causal explanation. If a neo-realism treatment of identity and foreign policy is overdetermining, a pure constructivist approach somewhat lacks a causal explanatory power. Ideational structures are important but they are evolving and might be reinterpreted by interests. Hence, a certain synthesis of constructivist and pluralist approaches to foreign policy analysis allows to embrace a wider spectrum of important factors and to incorporate the intricacies of post-communist societies. It puts a greater emphasis on the factor of various non-state and state actors and more complicated patterns of their interaction. This becomes even more complicated in post-communist states, which generally have been states in the making and remaking. This somewhat mixed theoretical framework clearly may invite a considerable measure of criticism, not least for the mixture of rationalist and semi-reflectivist elements. At the same time, the author follows Ole Wæver's invitation "to break with the tendency to present it [Ir discipline] as consisting of a number of disembodied 'schools' or 'paradigms'" (Wæver 1997a: 2). As Wæver puts it, "more commonly, writers engage in problematization, in alterations, in cross-overs between schools or fields. Thus, most of the interesting work is done in ways that do not fit into boxes" (Wæver 1997a: 27). Hence, the deconstruction of the "boxed" approaches and adopting multi-causal theoretical frame is seen here as one of the ways of dealing with analysis of foreign policy thinking, framing and making in post-Soviet societies.

This refers also to examination of the role of ideational sources and structures in Latvian foreign policy with regard to Russia in the context of European integration. Identities and interests have been interactive from the outset of interstate relations. Whereas interests were frequently the driving force behind particular discursive practices, once adopted, those practices led to established ideational frames which left limited space of manoeuvre for the political leadership in expressing and implementing their interests. The initial phase of state- and nation-building was formative in that it gave rise to an enduring mental framework of images, national roles, policy approaches, moral and ethical beliefs in Latvia. It largely contributed to considerable westward openness and the erection of cultural and political boundaries in the east. The deliberate and unintended actions of the political elite were instrumental in creating such a setting. After achieving EU and NATO membership, however, new challenges and opportunities have appeared and certain reconstruction attempts have taken place. Particular business and related political interests have contributed to the changing patterns of securitization. As a result, the seemingly monolithic national identity of the past increasingly appears to be fractured, divided and contested. Above all, there appears to be an increasing gap and major tensions between the elite and societal "Russia projects". Although the elite has largely opted for the opportunity discourse and de-securitization of economic cooperation, the shared political culture and societal identity has largely remained "entrapped" in the post-Soviet nation-building phase, emphasizing the elements of a "danger discourse" with regard to Russia. Hence, the dialectics of the interaction of primary and secondary identity constituents apparently will be a

complex process. This may contribute to the continuation of strategic zigzags and parallel existence of several Latvian foreign policies. Latvia has effectively become a discursive battlefield for diverging ideas and interests among national political elites and societal groups and the search for a reconstructed consensus will remain part of Latvian politics in the foreseeable future. The outcome of this debate and eventually adopted policies will have clear implications for Latvia's place in the European Union in general and Latvian-Russian relations in particular.

# chapter 8

## neighbourhood Politics of Baltic States: Between the eU and russia

Dovilė Jakniūnaitė

### Introduction

the biggest enlargement in the history of the eU not only brought 10 new members into the Union, but also multiplied the length of its external borders and created new neighbours and neighbourhoods. the eU decided to manage these extensive changes by creating a new institutionalized policy – the european neighbourhood Policy (en P).<sup>1</sup> the eastern part of the eU’s neighbourhood coincides with the traditional sphere of interest of another major player – russia. Increasingly, the shared neighbourhood is treated as a sphere of competition by both the eU and russia. the “orange revolution” in Ukraine, the “rose revolution” in georgia, the problem of “frozen conflicts”, competing energy projects involving eastern ENP states – all these instances reveal the growing presence of the european Union in territories where Russia has sought to retain its influence and hegemonic action autonomy. thus, the eastern neighbourhood seems to have become a new front line in the already complicated eU-russian relations.

almost immediately after their entry into the eU, the three Baltic States – estonia, latvia and lithuania – took a keen interest in the possibilities provided by the ENP to develop and redefine relations with the “new” neighbours. Estonia stated that the “shaping and effective implementing of the eU neighbourhood Policy is one of the most essential goals of our foreign policy” (Mihkelson 2004); latvia promised “to devote particular attention to the countries of eastern europe” (Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the republic of latvia 2006); and lithuania proclaimed to have regional ambitions in the eastern neighbourhood (Paulauskas 2004). thus, the eU neighbourhood Policy became the important focus of the foreign policies of all three Baltic states (for example Berg 2005; galbreath 2006; romadzki et al. 2005).

---

1 the european neighbourhood Policy (enP), adopted in 2004, applies to algeria, armenia, azerbaijan, Belarus, egypt, georgia, Israel, Jordan, lebanon, libya, Moldova, Morocco, the Palestinian authority, Syria, tunisia and Ukraine. Usually, the en P is divided into two dimensions – the eastern and the southern. this chapter deals only with the eastern dimension of the en P, which covers six states: armenia, azerbaijan, Belarus, georgia, Moldova and Ukraine.

Why have the countries of the eastern neighbourhood become so central to the foreign policy of the Baltic states? This chapter argues that the eastern neighbourhood policy is used by the Baltic states to consolidate their identity as true European and Western states and to redefine and change their relations both with Russia and the EU. To support this thesis, the chapter examines the neighbourhood concept and policy of the Baltic states against the broader background of EU and Russian policies in the shared neighbourhood. The chapter proceeds, first, by explaining the nexus of identity and foreign (neighbourhood) policy. The second section presents the neighbourhood conceptualizations of Russia and the EU as structural constraints for the behaviour of the Baltic states. The third section analyses the neighbourhood policy of the Baltic states as an instrument for consolidating their European identity and strengthening their status and position in the EU and Europe as a whole.

### **Identity Representations and Foreign Policy**

Constructivist analysis in the discipline of international relations emphasizes socially constructed identity politics (for example Neumann 1996b; Wendt 1992). According to this theoretical position, the way actors behave mostly depends on how they imagine themselves. Identity is defined as a set of relatively stable understandings about the self and its role in social relations. It gives order and stability to any social system because identity is knowledge about the self which is shared with the others. According to Hopfl, “an individual needs her own identity in order to make sense of herself and others and needs the identities of others to make sense of them and herself” (Hopfl 2002: 4). Thus, identity is the answer given to the question “who am I?” using the other(s) as definitional representations.

Identities are not reified, stand-alone entities. Identities are always relational. “The identity/difference nexus is performatively constituted by both self and other” (Rumelili 2004: 37) and this means that identities are not defined and supported one-way, just by the self alone, they are supported through interactions with the other. Conceptualization of identities is performed in the context of the others performing their identity representations and constructing them through their own foreign policy practices. Thus, self-construction is inseparable from the constructions by the other about the self. How the other thinks about us influences our own identity constructions.

The notion of the other is always connected with the idea of difference. Identity always draws the border which delineates the homogeneity inside and the difference outside (see Kowert 2001: 282 (f. 7)). The other must be different from the self to have some meaning. That is, who (what) we are can be known only through what we are not (see Rumelili 2004). Marking difference from the others determines who does and does not belong to the imagined community. In international politics, the self of the state and also its relation to the other manifests itself through its foreign policy.

In the constructivist interpretation, foreign policy is not about physical survival or defending the national interests. Foreign policy, first of all, is about the mutual construction of the other and the self through drawing and maintaining the lines of difference, usually, through drawing borders. Of course, the state identification processes are also happening inside the state using the internal others, historical myths, national narratives, collective memories, symbols and so on (cf. K. E. Smith 2002). However, social constructivism generally assumes that the state's identity cannot be constructed just internally: "it is only in interaction with a particular other that the meaning of a state is established" (Hopfl 2002: 288). Thus, foreign policy is a manifestation of state identity, and its analysis can be used to understand how the state is transforming, what message about itself is transmitting to the world, how it understands the world, and how it sees the others. For the state, the most important other most frequently is the closest other – the neighbour. The existence of the neighbour as the most proximate other creates also the unavoidable need to clearly draw the border from it and to define the differences.

All three Baltic states share common others, both positive and negative. Put simply, Russia is regarded as the main negative other, while Europe constitutes the primary positive other (cf. Pavlovaite 2003; Lehti 2005; Miniotaite 2003). These two others defined for a long time the surrounding space of the Baltic states, making them seek identification with Europe and resist the influence of Russia. However, identities, as noted by Kuus (2004) do not always allow clear distinctions between the self and the other but involve gray areas. The Baltic states' relationship to Europe is the exemplary situation: Baltic states are Europeans yet not fully. There are various othering, "orientalising" (cf. Kuus 2004) processes that make them appear or feel as inferior, lesser parts of Europe. And exactly this perception forces the Baltic states to constantly confirm their Europeaness and to constantly seek confirmation of their aspirations from (western) Europe (for example Budryte 2005a, Kuus 2002a).

Mälksoo (in this volume) explicates this situation using the concept of liminality. Liminality is an ambiguous borderline condition; a situation where some entity finds itself between two stable orders and seeks to transgress its status into the stable one. This semi-insiderness of Baltic states (see also Alto 2006) forces them to constantly confirm and reconfirm their European identity and to constantly search for new ways, different policies of becoming European. Besides constituting borderline cases for Europe, the Baltic states are also well aware of their smallness and irrelevance (more about that in the third section). The liminal condition combined with small size makes the existential insecurity of the Baltic states another inseparable characteristic of their identity.

Identities are not stable constructs. They are floating, fluid in the sense that meanings defining it constantly interact and change what they are signifying. Similarly, states are constantly looking for more precise, accurate ways to define themselves and their place in the world. Changes in identity perceptions are manifested in transformed foreign policy, although sometimes it is namely the



desire to sustain and strengthen existing narratives of the self that forces foreign policy to change.

In order to understand better how the Baltic states project their identity towards the neighbours and how the conceptualization of other actors about them influences their interpretations and actions, we must first examine how the two most important others of the Baltic states – Russia and the EU – transmit their identity through the neighbourhood policy and how they define their relationship with the Baltic states.

### Differing Neighbourhood Policies of the EU and Russia

Russia and the EU are often regarded as two very different international actors. The EU constitutes an anomaly for traditional conceptual categories in international politics: it is neither a state, nor a normal international organization. A variety of conceptualizations have attempted to grasp the EU's peculiar combination of supranational and intergovernmental features; it has been variously described as a "post-modern", "post-Westphalian", "post-nationalist" (Rumelili 2004: 27) and "multiperspectival polity" (Ruggie 1993). Its "overlapping forms of authority" and "nonexclusive forms of territoriality" (Ruggie 1993: 168–174) have been noticed. It acts using "soft power" (Kagan 2003) in order to become a "normative power" (Manners 2002). Supposedly, power politics and sovereignty discourses lose their traditional meaning in the context of EU studies, and therefore, the EU's neighbourhood policy should not be equated with a neighbourhood policy of a state.

Russia, in contrast, is frequently characterized as a very "modern", territorial state which cares about achieving hard power and strives for recognition as a great power (for example Hedenskog et al. 2005). Directed by principles of *realpolitik*, it pursues its national interests and is not overly preoccupied with morality (Bugajski 2004). It uses material power (economic, military, political) to gain both global and regional leverage (Lucas 2008a).

For both actors – their differences notwithstanding – the neighbourhood is the place to fix or to convey their prevalent understanding about themselves. Through their neighbourhood policies we can also see how they are trying to construct the closest others – their neighbours. Their neighbourhood conceptualizations reveal a lot about the actor's world view and self-view.

The European Neighbourhood Policy, officially established in 2004, is designed "to avoid drawing new dividing lines in Europe and to promote stability and prosperity within and beyond the new borders of the Union" (Commission of European Communities 2003: 4). The EU takes a normative stance towards its neighbourhood, constantly stating that its policy is built on a "mutual commitment to common values" (ibid.). The stress is clearly on "common", on what the EU and new neighbours share. However, when we examine the relationship more closely, the alleged normative equality disappears. The EU becomes more of

a value exporter by giving conditions and presenting itself as the best example (see also k.e. Smith 2005: 763). the eU clearly states who is in the dominant position, whose values are better, and consequently, who has the right to demand and direct.

the neighbourhood Policy appears to be based on a “student-teacher” relationship. this asymmetrical discourse is further strengthened by the responsibility idea (Prodi’s 2002 speech is an example of responsibility discourse). the eU’s neighbour becomes the one who needs teaching, who does not know what to want and, consequently, how to reach it. neighbourhood becomes the space which is dependent without being invaded.

Second, the en P represents not only the eU as the value exporter; the european neighbourhood also involves a statement about the eU’s borders. romano Prodi admitted that the EU cannot enlarge indefinitely: “We need a debate in Europe to decide where the limits of europe lie and prevent these limits being determined by others” (Prodi 2002). this desire to delineate europe shows that the european neighbourhood discourse is still part of the traditional, “modern” nation-state discourse and the eU still holds on to a Westphalian worldview.

this tension between the two discourses – the discourse of closeness and the discourse of openness – describes the en P. the eU currently has chosen to use both definitions of its borders. On the one hand, the EU is depicted as open, expanding and inclusive; on the other hand, there is the need to find the limits of the eU. these discourses construct both the eU’s neighbours and the eU itself. the neighbour is unstable, uneducated, in need of illumination, and the neighbourhood is the space where the fight for stability takes place, as the EU is both opening itself up with its hegemonic normative position and closing itself by bordering processes.

the eastern neighbourhood of the eU is part of russia’s western neighbourhood. a powerful representation of the russian understanding of the neighbourhood is embodied in the term “near abroad” (*ближнее зарубежье*), which was used by russia to describe the former republics of the Soviet Union and implied a special relationship between these countries and russia. repeated for almost 10 years, the “near abroad” term left its trace both in russia’s more recent neighbourhood constructions, and also in the perceptions of russia in the neighbouring states. the neighbourhood as the “near abroad” implied a status of dependence which was regarded as an inevitable consequence of common history. the imperial connotations about expansion and influence were undoubtedly present, as well as the idea about former Soviet republics not constituting the “real abroad”. the term was widely used during yeltsin’s era; however, after Putin became the president the term gradually lost its popularity in the russian political discourse (lomagin 2000). later, russia’s neighbourhood discourse became more subtle although the meaning did not change much. this stability is connected with how russia perceives itself in international politics and what it considers the most important aspects of its identity (for more on identity components of Russia, see Jakniūnaitė 2007).

It is hardly novel to note the aggressiveness and offensive behaviour of Russia towards its neighbours in general, and towards the Baltic states in particular. Russia's "new imperial" policy towards the post-Soviet countries involves diverse instruments, including diplomatic pressure, propaganda, disinformation campaigns, control of energy resources, usage of ethnic groups, creating social discontent, and so on (Bugajski 2004). In Paulauskas's view, "Russian government has an active albeit little advertised agenda aimed at influencing the politics and the policies of the Baltic States" as well as "using the 'Baltic factor' in the domestic politics" (2006: 11).

So, Russia's approach towards the neighbourhood appears to be more aggressive than that of the EU. Russia defines its relationship with its neighbourhood also asymmetrically but more from the position of the master, rather than the teacher – it controls, protects and distrusts. The same idea about responsibility for the neighbour is also prevalent, but it arises from a different definition of the relationship. As in the case of the EU, there is also the same demand to define the boundaries through identity definition (cf. Dubin 2004). However, the tension with the neighbour arises because of the rude methods used in relations with the neighbours. From here the negative assessment of Russian foreign (neighbourhood) politics arises.

Europe as cultural, civilizational and geographical category is the most important "other" for Russia (for example see Billington 2004; Neumann 1996a). Europe for Russians has a mythologized image, it is the good "which we do not have"; however, Europe is also identified with the loss of cultural individuality and social disorganization (Dubin 2004). Russia both wants and does not want to be European (see Chapter 9 in this volume). This ambiguity is very well reflected in the identification of Russia as being special, unique, as laying in between (cf. Zvereva 2005). This in-between is between Asia and Europe, that is, in Eurasia. This description moves towards the idea of not belonging to anybody, to being alone and unique. Thus, the spatial self-construction of Russia is to be everywhere and nowhere.

That is why those living nearby formally are considered and accepted as neighbours, but their representation is very vague and indeterminate – they either just share their space/place with Russia, or are part of the Russian space. The case of the so-called compatriots (*соотечественники*) is a very good example (the analysis of the compatriot case is based on Jakniūnaitė 2007). Although Russians live all around the world, the Russians living in the post-Soviet space are singled out. They are the ones who need help, who need to be defended. The compatriot discourse is based on the attitude that Russia must compensate their loss of the homeland and that one does not have to live in Russian territory to be its citizen mentally. Interpreted this way, the homeland for the compatriots becomes not a territorial formation, but the entity that feels the responsibility but in this case cannot propose anything tangible.

The phenomenon of the compatriots demonstrates how the neighbouring space is understood as a strange place, "not ours" anymore; however, it does not belong only to the neighbours either. Thus, the closest others become the ones

with whom the neighbouring space is shared, and they are more of an object, not the independent subject. That is why attempts by outside actors to establish a relationship to the neighbourhood is treated as an infringement of Russia's own territory, as for example the debates on the enlargement of NATO demonstrated. Fofanova and Morozov (in this book) analysing differing historical narratives of Russia and Baltic states come to the similar conclusion by noting conflicting strategies to construct political communities. Thus, the space around and nearby Russia is not just neighbouring space, but specifically Russia's neighbourhood. That which is neighbour to Russia can only be neighbour to it alone and can have relations with it alone; anything more is a threat to Russia's own identity, territory and borders.

To sum up, the neighbourhood policies of the EU and Russia can be explained as the clash of two discourses of power – “normative” and “imperial”. This is the fight where the competition is about the right to form the identities of the others and where the drive behind this is the demand for self-definition and own limits. The tension between the different conceptualizations of the neighbouring space and their role in the identity projects of both makes the position of the three Baltic states ambivalent and ambiguous. From Russia's side they are not treated as independent subjects. They are like the objects through which Russia is solving its territorial identification issues. For the EU, the Baltic states are formally in, they “officially” belong to Europe. However, the Baltic states do not feel that way; instead they feel the constant urge to confirm and remind how they are part of them. So, the Baltic states have this constant need to show the outside world that they exist, who (what) they are, and how they have changed. Their approach towards the EU's new neighbours expresses and constructs these identity representations and also demonstrates how they creatively use and react to the identity constructions of the EU and Russia.

### **The Baltic States Between Two Dominating Neighbourhood Discourses**

Having reached two most important and most desired goals – membership in the EU and NATO, Baltic states for a short while found themselves in a condition of zero gravity. It was not clear what was expected from them now that they were safe and secure and on the path towards prosperity. However, the Baltic states have found a new foreign policy rationale – to help the eastern (and, more recently, south-eastern) neighbours. The new EU external policy instrument, ENP (which not incidentally was also promoted by the Baltic states themselves), proved to be exceptionally well suited for defining the new foreign policy mission of the Baltic states.

Before the membership, the priorities of the Baltic states have been the integration into the Euro-Atlantic alliance. It was seen as the only way to ensure the survival of the three small states in the western neighbourhood of Russia. It was also the only way to confirm and validate their status as the true European

(Western) states. So, from one side, the shift of foreign policy goals towards the eastern neighbourhood can be understood in quite simple terms – Baltic states were in need of new foreign policy goals. From the other side, it is not difficult to notice that the eU membership did not dissolve the feeling about russia as important security consideration. “t here is more than enough evidence to believe that Russia seeks to retain political, economic and even cultural influence in the Baltic States” (Paulauskas 2006: 19) – it is the prevalent opinion about russia’s goals in the Baltic states. Furthermore, it became clear that it will not be easy to influence the Russian policy of the EU as it was initially considered, nor the status of the Baltic states as true Western, European states has been confirmed unconditionally.

t his section analyses how the Baltic states create and secure their identity through the en P framework and how their understanding of themselves forms and constructs policy towards the neighbours. t hat means that the Baltic states have chosen (not necessarily voluntarily) to participate in the clash analysed above as additional architects of meaning, belonging and territoriality. t his section also examines the peculiarities of the neighbourhood concepts of the Baltic states and discusses how their neighbourhood conceptualizations demonstrate the urge to become fully e uropean.

What kind of identity is being constructed by the Baltic states through their versions of the en P? Immediately after the e U’s new policy towards the neighbours was declared, all three Baltic states proclaimed an active and successful en P to be their foreign policy priority and emphasized the particular relevance of their own transition experience and reform know-how:

l atvia will devote particular attention to the countries of e astern e urope, with which it will continue to develop intensive political dialogue and co-operation so as to transfer the reform experience which it has accumulated in recent years (l atvia’s Foreign Policy guidelines 2006–2010 2006). (For similar statements by e stonian and l ithuania representatives see, for example, a damkus 2007; o juland 2004b; Paet 2005; Seimas r esolution 2004.)

t he Baltic states also regarded the en P as an opportunity to overcome the perennial problem of being small and insignificant. Statements like “size does not matter” (a damkus 2005a, 2007); “the impact of a small country is based on the strength of its arguments” (Pabriks 2006: 5); or “e stonia’s experience shows that despite the limitations posed by the smallness of a country, it also opens up opportunities for success if we have the skills and courage to use them” (r üütel 2006; see also Paet 2005) demonstrate the preoccupation of the Baltic states with the size issue. t he acceptance of the identity of the small state stimulates the foreign policy of the Baltic states. It urges them to use the symbiotic relationship with the e U to their advantage and to use it as the balancing tool between these two big players. a n active adaptation of the neighbourhood policy of the e U appears to be the

possibility to disregard the size issue and solves the balancing problem giving the leverage against Russia.

The Baltic states became strong and active proponents regarding the “new neighbours” and first of all sought to represent themselves as influential and independent actors and experts of post-communist transition. This allowed them, the recent “graduates” in making democracy work, to become “professors”. Just a couple of years ago, the Baltic states were the ones to be taught and tested in doing things the “European way”. With the help of the EU, they very quickly took over the role of the teacher and began to emphasize their experience, expertise and credibility, as well as the student status of the neighbouring states:

How we can prepare, contribute to and by doing so – help finish the homework – the countries that have chosen to embark on the road of democracy and transatlantic integration ... how to apply the knowledge of successful transitions in Western Europe to countries and regions that are far far away from the cradles of the Velvet and the Singing revolutions (adamkus 2005a). Previously Latvia was a recipient of assistance during its democratization process. The moment has now come when Latvia can pass on its experience and knowledge to other countries and international organizations. Latvia has carried out a number of reforms which the “old” European Union member states are yet to face ... good project can fail only because it is not adapted to concrete country and Latvia can offer its help (Pabriks 2005). We, Estonians, have not forgotten the days when we were supported in our aspirations. Today, we are a nation that wants to help its neighbours – to help those neighbours who want to help themselves (ojuland 2004a).

The Baltic states perceive themselves as having changed a lot through the help of Western Europe and the EU. They are transmitting the message that they have managed very quickly to jump from being underdeveloped and post-Soviet to becoming modern European states. This “brand new” Europe is prepared to help the remaining liminal cases to make the leap from one category to another. The willingness to help is also motivated by the desire to move the borders of the European civilization further from the borders of the Baltic states in order to move closer to the “centre”. The Baltic states do not like to be perceived as liminal states, a condition that not only perpetuates the feeling of insecurity, but also destabilizes identity construction processes. Their new role *vis-à-vis* the Eastern EU states allows the Baltic states to indulge in a sense of superiority and instills greater self-confidence, something that they so often have lacked.

Thus, the partnership between the Baltic states and the new Eastern neighbours is also asymmetric despite the commonalities that are often emphasized. In various declarations by Baltic leaders, one can detect the attitude that the situation of Eastern partners is worse than anything the Baltic states experienced during their own transition. Eastern EU countries have had very little democratic experience

before (for example a damkus's references to the lacking Singing or Velvet revolutions above), they are much poorer and much more underdeveloped:

and certainly not the least important factor – responsibility. The responsibility that the wealthier bear for the less privileged. The responsibility that the more advanced bear for those yet developing. The responsibility that club members bear for membership candidates (Paet 2006).

The asymmetric relationship that the Baltic states are constructing is also reflected in the responsibility discourse they are spreading. This is a continuation of the eU's responsibility discourse, pointing at the important role of those who have successfully completed the transition and thus possess know-how that old Europe does not have. And precisely this allows them to be the better teachers, most suitable for the job.

The eU as a teacher is nothing new. The novelty is how the former students immediately became teachers after completing their own lessons. The asymmetric relationship formulated by the eU regarding the adjacent outside world was very easily overtaken by the Baltic states in order to show how they are better, more successful, hence, more lucky, but all together prepared to share and to teach. This superiority also transcends further and is manifested in the relationship to the "older" eU states as well. The Baltic states have not only transformed. They still remember "how it was" and know how "it feels" to undergo the transformation. They can be better teachers than their teachers.

Not surprisingly, Baltic leaders talking about the European-Russian relations easily adapted also the eU value discourse:

[Lithuania should become] a dynamic and attractive centre of interregional co-operation, which spreads the Euro-Atlantic values and the spirit of tolerance and co-operation across the borders and unites cultures and civilisations (a agreement between Political Parties of the Republic of Lithuania 2004). Since we share the same values, we believe, that these values are good and right, and that observing and spreading them in the world is a just case (Paet 2005).

The Baltic states quickly learned the discourse of democracy and human rights and have now become not the receivers, but the spreaders of these ideas and norms. The Baltic states use the eU for the formulation of their neighbourhood policies, constantly repeating and reinforcing, reconstructing and recreating their identity of perfect teachers, good, advanced members of the eU that understand what the eU is about and are able to spread the ideas beyond the eU's borders. The reinforcement of this identity demonstrates again how important it is to be recognized and accepted.

Kuus noted the strategy of current new eU members to "locate their countries in Europe while othering their Eastern neighbours, particularly Russia" (Kuus 2004: 474). The neighbourhood discourse of the Baltic states, however, does not engage

in “othering” in a strict sense, that is, the Baltic states do not try to draw clear borders in the east (except, perhaps, with Russia). Although one of the functions of the ENP is to draw definite borders around the European community, the Baltic states’ discourse on the eastern neighbours lacks this dimension. Instead, the Baltic governments are sending a different message – a message about the impossibility of the EU closing itself off. If the EU wants security, it must be open and ready to expand:

The founding fathers of the European project wisely kept wide ideological and physical boundaries for the rapidly evolving economic and political model of Europe. ... there is no point for us to reinvent the wheel (a damkus 2005b). ... no geographic barriers should be set for the European Union’s enlargement. Since, if the EU sends, in the future, to those that wish to accede, the message that the door is closed, then those left out in the cold might make a choice that could be dangerous and damaging for Europe (Paet 2006).

Although being asymmetrical and dominating, the neighbourhood discourse of the Baltic states is also inclusive and open. It seems that Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania are ignoring the EU’s identification needs, which are manifested through bordering. The implementation of the EU strive for fixing its borders would place the Baltic states on the frontier and perpetuate their status as border states. This also would mean that they would feel the clash between the EU and Russian neighbourhood policies most severely. Kuus (2004: 473) asserted that “enlargement reconfigures the specific borders of Europe but not the underlying dichotomy of Europe and eastern Europe”. Having realized that, the Baltic states want to move closer to Europe’s centre, not by othering through bordering but through including and blurring, or even erasing, the lines with the neighbours in order to be “further” from Russia. So, the neighbourhood policy is used to create the identity of the Baltic states as truly European, advanced, modern states as well as to help solve their security concerns.

After the EU’s largest-ever enlargement there was a lot of hope that “at least for once in their troubled history the stakes for these countries [Baltic states] are their credibility and prestige, rather than national survival” (Paulauskas 2006: 6). It appears not to be that simple, however. National survival is still in question and the neighbourhood policies of the Baltic states still reflect the thinking about the borders and, hence, security. The fact that they are trying to push these borders further than the official border of the EU does not mean that they do not care about the borders.

All three Baltic states feel very strongly the fragility of their territorial security. The discourse of being “small, but important” that is directed more towards the outside still has not replaced the dominant internal discourse of being “small, therefore vulnerable”. The independence these states got in 1990 or 1991 is first of all about national territorial sovereignty (see among others Kuus 2002a; Miniotaite 2003; Schwartz 2007). Not surprisingly, the most important other of the Baltic



states, Russia, emerges here again. It is the border of this country where the virtual fence has to be built.

The ENP does not cover Russia, and the Baltic states also rarely talk about Russia in the context of the ENP, except some occasional remarks noting that “we must not forget Russia”. The ENP value discourse is not applied to Russia either. However, the Baltic states are well aware that their neighbourhood discourse competes with the Russian one, which also includes them. Thus, the Baltic states’ interpretation of the ENP further and deeper perpetuates the dichotomy between Europe and Russia.

In that sense, the ENP for the Baltic states is still about defining the borders and limits of Europe. These borders, however, are drawn further (east) than the current official EU discourse does. The goal is to resist a blurred, expansionist and therefore threatening neighbourhood conceptualization by Russia and to be finally accepted as equal subjects in the neighbouring as well as bilateral relations.

My final point about the neighbourhood policies of the Baltic states concerns the question of Baltic unity. The tendency to treat the three states as a homogeneous unit has been criticized by several authors (see, for example, Paulauskas 2006: 21–26; Kapustans 1998). As Miniotaite explains, “Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania having been ‘put in the same basket’ by 50 years of the common past, are united not by a positive identification, but by a construction of a common danger from the East” (Miniotaite 2003: 213). This lack of positive identification, except the common difficult past, has troubled the proponents of Baltic unity. Indeed, almost 20 years of independence has not brought these states very close to one another. Although on the public level there is no discussion of any major differences, no coordinated or institutionalized Baltic version of the ENP has emerged either.<sup>2</sup> This is not the place to understand why this is the case. Instead, in the context of the current discussion, it is more interesting to go into some differences among the Baltic states regarding the ENP. Although subtle, these differences seem to reflect important differences in the identity constructions of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania.

Of the three, Latvia places the least emphasis on the ENP. While Latvia also emphasizes the need to transfer knowledge and experience to “countries lying in the eastern Europe” (Penke 2005), it tends to categorize relations with eastern neighbours under the broader framework of development policy. Latvia positions itself as a “responsible member of international society” (Penke 2007: 11) and tries to avoid more particular geographical obligations. The idea about state smallness in internal identity constructions is prevalent (cf. Schwartz 2007), but Latvia’s foreign policy documents do not seem to emphasize this. Thus, in Latvia,

---

2 Possibilities to strengthen the ENP cooperation are discussed. See, for example, the speeches at the 13th Baltic Council and the conference “Baltic States and the EU Neighbourhood Policy”, which took place 23 November 2007 in Riga (see <http://www.baltasam.org/?d ocId=704>, accessed 25 January 2008). However, any tangible results are still to be reached.

we find the least amount of euphoria about the ENP. The proclaimed foreign policy objectives regarding the eastern neighbours appear to be rather pragmatic, focusing on the need to “strengthen economic ties and cross-border cooperation” (Penke 2005: 9). The pragmatic as well as dialectical nature of Latvian foreign policy is also noticed by Anders Spruds in this book.

On the other end of the scale of ENP euphoria is Lithuania, which immediately after gaining EU membership declared the wish to become “the regional leader through its quality of membership in the EU and NATO and through proactively developed neighbouring relations” (Paulauskas 2004). Through this, Lithuania portrayed itself as “an active country, visible in the world and influential in the region” (Seimas resolution 2004). For such a small country it was clearly a very ambitious task, quite difficult to support with existing resources. Subsequently, leadership rhetoric appears to have diminished and been replaced, to an extent, by an idea of partnership. However, these initial ambitions demonstrate how Lithuania sought to be distinguished from the other Baltic states and also from its bigger neighbour in the south-east, Poland. This state is the additional important other in the country’s identity constructions because of historical reasons. Lithuanian identity is strongly connected with Poland’s and it tends to perceive itself as competing with Poland in the eastern neighbourhood (the Poles do not seem to share this sentiment, see, for example, Sirutavičius 2001; Korzeniewska-Wolek 2001). The idea about Lithuania as a regional centre can also be treated as a national interpretation of the “normative power Europe” narrative (see Miniutaitė 2006: 5).

Estonia’s ENP rhetoric, although perhaps less leadership oriented, does not differ that much from the Lithuanian one. The biggest difference lies in the greater emphasis on the common Foreign and Security Policy (for example: “(...) reason why we want a stronger common Foreign and Security Policy is Estonia’s smallness. Just as the EU is as strong as its Member States, each Member State is exactly as strong as the EU as a whole” (Paet 2005)). Of the three, Estonia is most acutely aware of its smallness; this may help explain the fact why Estonia’s approach seems to be less ambitious and more pragmatic, compared with Lithuania. Estonia also carefully cultivates an image of itself as a technologically advanced state.<sup>3</sup> Quite logically, this aspect was also noticeable in how the country defined the spheres of expertise and assistance: compared with the other two states, Estonia puts more emphasis on information and communication technologies and e-government development (for example Ojula 2004a).

Wæver, among others, has noted that conceptions of Europe are constructed in a way that supports existing national identity discourses (Wæver 1998a). As a result, we have a lot of localized understandings of Europe. The meaning of Europe for every state must coincide with its own identity constructions. We could see here how the ENP has provided opportunities for Baltic states to strengthen

---

3 See, for example, “e-estonia”, [http://www.vm.ee/estonia/kat\\_175/pea\\_175/1163.html](http://www.vm.ee/estonia/kat_175/pea_175/1163.html) (accessed 10 February 2008).

their e uropean identity through emphasizing and celebrating their own narratives of self. Similarly, the differences in the Baltic states' neighbourhood policy conceptualizations demonstrate the continuity in how they construct their foreign policy in general and how they usually stress their differences from one another: Estonia as the smallest and the most advanced one, Latvia as constantly finding itself in between, Lithuania, owing to its different historical experience, as having more capabilities and, therefore, a right to be more ambitious and assertive.

h ence, the analysis of the neighbourhood policy of Baltic states shows that by taking a proactive role towards the neighbourhood, the Baltic states are trying to become more e uropean and transcend their own, still strongly felt, status as semi-insiders. t wo narratives have been created and reinforced since the restoration of independence: one is that of belonging to the West, while the second is the narrative of the dangerous and threatening other in the e ast (cf. Miniotaite 2003). Membership in the e U moved the focus of Baltic states' foreign policy elsewhere. t he neighbour, in an adapted Baltic version of the en P, became the object through which the small Baltic states can demonstrate their "realness" to the world, to show that they can matter. t he neighbourhood has become a space for self-expression, a land of opportunities that the Baltic states can venture into to bolster their own sense of importance and relevance.

## **Conclusions**

t his chapter demonstrated how the e uropean n eighbourhood Policy allows the Baltic states to construct their narrative of the self for the outside world and for themselves. t he practices of identity creation through policy towards the eastern neighbours are performed under the conditions of manoeuvring between the bigger and more powerful neighbourhood discourses of the e U and r ussia. In formulating its neighbourhood policy, the EU finds itself caught between asserting its normative characteristics and acting as a traditional power, between being open and defining and guarding its borders in order to "put the inside in order". Russia also needs "to put in order" its identification processes, but its territorial conceptualizations at the moment make it impossible to share its neighbourhood, making the state very sensitive to any efforts (by the e U or others) to come closer to its loosely imagined territory. t he manoeuvring of the Baltic states under this tension between the two dominating discourses demonstrates how territorial identification processes and the need to make sense of the space around oneself are reflected in policies and actions towards the closest others.

t he en P adaptation by the Baltic states enthusiastically promotes and supports the normative e U discourse and, in doing so, is designed to solve the three countries' own problems. t hrough the en P the Baltic states present themselves as true e uropean states that, despite their small size and lack of muscle, manage to provide tangible input into "making the e U work". t he Baltic states have had for quite a while the desire to be accepted as important e uropean countries. t hus,

the en P for the Baltic states becomes the continuation of the enlargement process, which served two important goals: that of adding a European layer to the national identities, thus strengthening and confirming their civilizational belonging, and that of drawing a definite line between themselves and the still dangerous other – Russia – and eradicating as much as possible the feeling of insecurity living next to it.

Besides, these three states use the en P also to show to the new neighbours and also Russia how authoritative, influential and responsible, and, hence, more powerful they have become. By constructing an asymmetric relationship with their eastern partners they assert their superiority and importance despite their smallness. Consequently, the en P has also come to signify the message that Russia should look at the Baltic states as part of something bigger, more influential and stronger.

Thus the neighbourhood policies of the Baltic states not only reconstruct their identities, but also allow them to work towards their ultimate goal of moving away from Europe's edge and becoming something that does not belong or adhere to Russian constructions and conceptualizations of the neighbourhood and of the world – thus finally and truly belonging to Europe.

*This page has been left blank intentionally*

# In and out of Europe: Identity Politics in Russian-European Relations<sup>1</sup>

Sergei Prozorov

## Introduction

This chapter seeks to reconstitute the narrative structure of the contemporary Russian discourse on European relations and address the constitution of Russia's "European identity" in this discourse. In contrast to the enthusiasm about the Russian "strategic partnership" among Russian politicians and analysts during the 1990s, the present state of European relations is widely perceived as a conflictual impasse, marked by an increasing mutual alienation of the two parties. While on the official level the mutual affirmation of strategic partnership, initiated in the 1995 Partnership and Cooperation Agreement, continues to this day, currently specified in the project of four EU-Russian "common spaces" (see Prozorov 2006: chapter 1), the meaning and substance of this partnership is increasingly put in question. A number of analysts have argued that rather than develop in a linear progressive manner, European relations have deteriorated since the late 1990s and that their condition during the second term of the Putin presidency may be considered "chronically critical" (Trenin 2005; Voronov 2005). According to Sergei Sokolov (2007), the twentieth Russian Summit in Portugal in October 2007 demonstrated an extreme degree of alienation between the two parties, which precludes the formation of a meaningful agenda of cooperation and downgrades European interaction to the recycling of vacuous declarations, insofar as neither of the parties wishes to abandon the rhetoric of partnership and recognize the impasse in European relations. In Sokolov's argument, the key conclusion drawn from this summit by both the practitioners and the analysts of European relations is the need to decrease the frequency of such summits in the future so as to avoid a disgraceful biannual demonstration of the ineffectiveness of "strategic partnership". Similarly, Boris Mezhuev (2007) argues that we may presently observe the collapse of all "pan-European" institutions, in which Russia previously participated (OSCE, the Council of Europe, the CFE Treaty, and so on), while Russia's relations with the EU are marked by the failure of the two parties

---

1 This is a revised and updated version of the paper previously published as "The Narratives of Exclusion and Self-Exclusion in the Russian Conflict Discourse on European Relations", *Political Geography*, 26:3, 2007.

to agree on almost anything whatsoever. While such pessimistic diagnoses of eU-russian relations have recently become ever more pronounced, the vacuity of the partnership and the prevalence of conflict issues in EU-Russian relations is not at all a new phenomenon. As Sokolov notes, “for the last four years at least the Russian Federation and the eU have been unable and even unwilling to formulate the long-term goal(s) of their interaction” (Sokolov 2007). While the goals of cooperation have remained undefined or abstract, recent years have seen the proliferation of conflict issues, which further exacerbate the possibility of meaningful EU-Russian cooperation. We need only recall a series of conflict occurrences between Russia and the eU since 1999 to demonstrate that the “strategic partnership” between the two parties is marred by a number of substantive political divergences: Kosovo, Chechnya, Putin’s federal reforms, the Yukos case, “colour revolutions” in post-Soviet states, energy security, the persecution of political opposition in Russia, and so on. Yet, the focus of this chapter is not on individual conflict issues but rather on the more general narrative structure of the conflict discourse, in which these and other issues are articulated. In our analysis of this discourse, we shall attempt to account for its immanent contradictions that, contrary to first impressions, do not indicate defects or inconsistencies in policy design but rather point to the fundamentally problematic status of the figure of Europe in Russian identity politics.

According to a number of empirical studies, conflict in EU-Russian relations revolves around two opposite themes: the Russian problematization of its exclusion from Europe in the eU’s administrative practices and the reassertion by Russia of its sovereign subjectivity through a policy of “self-exclusion” from the European political and normative space (see for example Anders 2003; Bordachev 2003; Kaveshnikov and Potemkina 2003; Khudoley 2003; Potemkina 2003; Prozorov 2005a, 2006; Trenin 2004). Moreover, both of these conflictual dispositions are articulated both on the level of concrete technical policy issues and on the more general level of “identity conflict”, in which antagonism is no longer linked to particular actions of either of the parties but is rather recast as a matter of existential alterity (Stetter et al. 2006). In this chapter, we shall proceed from this point of departure in a systematic analysis of the narratives of exclusion and self-exclusion in the Russian political discourse concerning eU-russian relations. We shall analyse the formation and functioning of these narratives across the Russian political spectrum and interpret the current impasse in eU-russian relations in terms of the confinement of the policies of the two parties towards each other within the paradoxical discursive structure, constituted by these narratives.

The narrative of Russia’s exclusion from Europe descends from the technical issue of the expansion of the strict visa regime for Russians in the course of eU enlargement, which both complicates the existing eU-russian cooperative arrangements, particularly on the local and regional levels and contradicts both parties’ declared ambitions of ever-greater and ever-deeper integration (Fairlie and Sergounin 2001; Khudoley 2003; Potemkina 2003; Prozorov 2006: chapter 2). This issue was originally articulated in the context of the intensification of the

visa regime for Russian travellers to central and eastern European countries in the late 1990s, one of the conditions for their prospective EU membership. The extension of the Schengen regime in the enlarged EU has entailed the imposition of a visa regime that far exceeds in its stringency the bilateral visa practices that existed between Russia and, for example, Finland, Poland, Cyprus or Lithuania (Kudoley 2003). In the unfavourable context, marked by Russia's negative response to the NATO Kosovo operation in spring 1999 and the EU's harsh criticism of Russia's military campaign in Chechnya in autumn 1999, the visa issue acquired and presently retains an intensity that transcends its original locus of articulation. Instead, this problematic has developed in the Russian political and academic discourse into an identity conflict on Russia's thoroughgoing exclusion from Europe in the political, if not cultural, sense, whereby Russia becomes the only "non-European" European country (Terrenin 2004). We thereby observe the spillover of a conflict issue, originally articulated in a narrow discursive arena of visa policies, into a wider space of the discourses of identity and difference, that ultimately connects with the century-old debates on Russia's relation to "European civilization" (Neumann 1996a). As our analysis will demonstrate, this problematization of exclusion from Europe characterizes the entire spectrum of political discourse in Russia, from the liberal minority, which posits as axiomatic Russia's belonging to "European civilization" to the conservative, "left-patriotic" forces, who find in European practices the vindication of their principled opposition to Russia's integrationist orientation. Although the reasoning behind this problematization and the proposed solutions vary considerably across the political spectrum, "exclusion from Europe" has become a privileged signifier in the Russian discourse on relations with Europe.

The second conflictual disposition between Russia and the EU relates to the perception of Russia's passive or subordinate status in cooperative arrangements with the EU. The problematization of EU-Russian interaction as an asymmetric and hierarchical "subject-object relationship" has resulted in demands to reconstitute the EU-Russian "strategic partnership" on the basis of the principles of intersubjectivity and reciprocity (Kaveshnikov and Potemkina 2003). The lack of recognition of Russia as a legitimate political subject with its own interests that need not necessarily coincide with those of the EU brings forth a narrative of self-exclusion from European integration, grounded in the renewed reaffirmation of sovereignty that forms the more general background of the reconstitution of Russian politics during the Putin presidency (see Prozorov 2006: chapters 3, 6). Similar to the narrative of exclusion, this conflictual disposition operates across the Russian political spectrum, although, as addressed below, the modalities of self-exclusion, promoted by liberal and conservative discourses, remain significantly different.

The following two sections address the narratives of exclusion and self-exclusion in the conflict discourse on EU-Russian relations, tracing their functioning in both liberal and conservative political orientations. While this analysis is certainly not exhaustive of either the issues raised in this discourse or the positions of its



practitioners, our intention is merely to elucidate the basic narrative structure of the conflict discourse and its operation across the political spectrum (see Prozorov 2006 for a detailed analysis of a wider range of EU-Russian conflicts). We shall therefore bracket off from the analysis the mainstream foreign policy rhetoric and focus on the extremes of the political spectrum, that is, the liberal and conservative discourses that at first glance appear to be diametrically opposed in their construction of the figure of Europe. In contrast to this conventional understanding, we shall demonstrate that it is impossible to equate the liberal/conservative political divide with the borderline between pro- and anti-european sentiments. Instead, we shall propose that the entire russian political discourse follows the same logic in its construction of the figure of Europe, whereby the problematizations of exclusion generate a reassertion of sovereignty and hence a turn towards self-exclusion, which in turn does nothing but vindicate the original exclusive gesture on the part of the EU. The detailed analysis of these conflict narratives will also provide the necessary background for the understanding of the manifest shift of the russian foreign policy mainstream from the rhetoric of integration to the reassertion of sovereignty during Putin's second term – a shift, which is conditioned by the discursive transformations in identity politics that lie outside the domain of foreign policy in the strict sense of the term. In the concluding section, we shall locate the two conflict narratives in the wider context of contemporary debates on the nature and the future of european integration and probe the possibilities of going beyond the narrow range of foreign policy options that they prescribe.

## **A European Country Outside Europe: Problematizing the “Schengen Curtain”**

### *Out of the United Europe: The Liberal Criticism of Russia's Exclusion*

Let us begin with addressing the problematization of the eU's exclusive orientation toward russia in the discourse of the most avowedly “pro-european” actor in today's russian political and expert community. The “russia in the United europe” committee (rUe) is headed by Vladimir ryzhkov, an independent liberal member of the russian duma during 1999–2007, and unites politicians, businessmen and analysts of a broadly liberal persuasion, both supporters and opponents of the Putin presidency. Starting from 2001, the committee has cast itself as the vanguard of the “european movement” in russia, working towards ever-closer integration between russia and the eU. explicitly pro-european and delimiting itself from the mainstream of russian politics, rUe's publications nonetheless critically address the key issues in EU-Russian relations that have been the object of conflict discourses, for example WTO negotiations, kalinigrad, the northern dimension and the “energy dialogue”. In the 2002 conference report *Schengen: The New Barrier Between Europe and Russia* ryzhkov poses the problem of the Schengen visa regime as central for eU-russian relations in the light of eU enlargement

and questions the readiness of the eU to adequately respond to russia's repeated proposals to establish a visa-free regime between russia and the eU (ryzhkov 2003: 2). In august 2002, President Putin launched a proposal for the reciprocal abolition of visa regimes between russia and the eU, partly as an attempt at a blanket resolution of the specific problem of Kaliningrad oblast, which has become a russian exclave within the enlarged eU. the visa problem is of course particularly acute for kaliningrad, as the visa threshold both complicates the oblast's socioeconomic relations with the rest of russia and jeopardizes the cross-border cooperation arrangements between the region and its neighbours in Poland and lithuania. however, Putin's 2002 proposal explicitly rejected the logic of treating kaliningrad as a "special case" and rather posited the goal of creating a common space of free movement of people between russia and the eU. this proposal was supported across the entire russian political spectrum, including the opposition parties. according to grigory yavlinsky, the leader of the left-liberal opposition party yabloko, "russians are europeans too", hence any restriction of their right to travel freely in europe is an unwarranted exclusionary gesture, which jeopardizes the entire policy of intensifying eU-russian cooperation (yavlinsky 2003).

the rUe report demonstrates clearly the incompatibility of the positions of the eU participants in the discussion and the most "pro-european" representatives of the russian political elite. Similarly to ryzhkov, the academic director of rUe, nadezhda abatova, claims that "neither economic nor political cooperation is capable of effecting such revolutionary change in popular consciousness that a visa free regime could" (abatova 2003: 3). on the contrary, Swedish ambassador hirdmann's presentation seeks to allay the fears of the russian counterparts concerning the exclusion of russia through visa practices, which he views as neither political nor even technical but "psychological": "Some people are nostalgic about the past, while others perhaps perceive that they are being unjustly suspected of something or being viewed as 'second-rate' people, which is of course not the case. Most people get their visas with few problems, quickly and at a reasonable expense" (hirdmann 2003: 12).

Insofar as any relaxation of the visa regime is deemed possible by the eU representatives, it is made conditional upon a number of technical solutions that Moscow must implement prior to beginning any negotiations on the matter: the conclusion of the readmission treaty with the eU, the thoroughgoing reform of the passport system, the wide-ranging changes in the management of russia's Southern borders (hirdmann 2003: 14–15). on the contrary, Vladimir Iukin, a prominent member of the left-liberal yabloko party and presently the russian ombudsman for human rights, argues that the question is purely political and is therefore bound to have serious political repercussions for eU-russian relations. according to Iukin, while in the Soviet period travel to europe was restricted by the Soviet authorities, this function is presently transferred to the EU officials. In the following statement, Iukin is scathing about both the european insensitivity to russian concerns about exclusion and the failure of russian decision-makers

to move beyond fancy talk on “strategic partnership” towards the resolution of concrete problems:

I am baffled by the fact that for years we have had an escalation of fancy words and projects on full integration, strengthening unity and creating the common economic space. yet, when it is a question of solving a concrete problem, it is impossible to reach a compromise with the european bureaucracy on any question whatsoever. It is a matter of principle. t he problem is that now we are invited to abolish the free movement of our citizens within our own country, from r ussia to r ussia. [...] d emocratic parties in r ussia, one of which I am representing here, will take the toughest position on this question (I ukin 2003: 36).

t his tough position is reiterated in the concluding statement of Vladimir r yzhkov, which succinctly sums up the central status of the Schengen issue for e U-r ussian relations as perceived by the most liberal and pro-european political forces in Russia: “I am convinced that this harshness is justified: we can go on making plans and talk of cooperation but there are visa problems that hit hard the millions of r ussians and eU citizens. *Nothing jeopardises our relations as much as the visa problem.* t herefore we shall be most decisive in exerting serious political influence on bureaucrats both in Brussels and Moscow” (Ryzhkov 2003: 45; emphasis added).

For its part, the r ussian foreign policy bureaucracy has repeatedly articulated a position that is fully in accordance with this conflict narrative. In the 2003 r Ue publication, then d eputy Minister of Foreign Affairs and currently r ussia’s representative to Brussels, Vladimir c hizhov has articulated the specific visa issue with the more general identity problematic at work in e U-r ussian discussions on the freedom of movement. c hizhov points out the correlation between the historical r ussian discourse on its belonging to the european civilization with the european discursive constructions of r ussia as either “instinctively aggressive” or possessing a “mysterious soul”, yet always perceived as the “other”, whether in the metaphysical or in the concrete, strategic and geopolitical sense. “I would say, with sincere regret, that the absolute majority of r ussians have got rid of such outdated stereotypes far quicker than their european counterparts” (c hizhov 2003: 18). For c hizhov, the frequently reported problems in acquiring Schengen visas are by no means mere indicators of low efficiency but have a clear political grounding in the ongoing “othering” of r ussia in administrative practices:

One knows all too well about the humiliating “interviews” at the consular offices of Schengen states, not to speak of the piles of documents that r ussians must present to prove their law-abiding status to be granted permission to make a visit to one of the Schengen states on a prepaid holiday package. c an someone give me an intelligent reason why someone with a prepaid package, i.e. a return ticket, paid accommodation, medical insurance, etc, must present proof of

regular income? What is the motivation for income thresholds for the applicants, e.g. 10.000 roubles a month demanded by Belgium? (c hizhov 2003: 21)

t his brief discussion of the r Ue debates on the problematic of exclusion demonstrates the clear incompatibility of e U and r ussian subject positions, which is of particular significance insofar as it is the RUE Committee with its key figures, particularly Ryzhkov and Lukin, that self-consciously posits itself as the *vanguard* of the “e uropean movement” in r ussia. While the liberal position of r Ue articulates the technical issues of visa arrangements into an interpretive discourse on identity politics and exclusion, which conceives of the present visa threshold between r ussia and the e U in terms of unwarranted *humiliation*, the response of EU officials is confined to the narrow issue domain and is restricted to the discussion of plans to make the practices sustaining this threshold more efficient. In the narrative of exclusion, espoused by the Russian party, this of course amounts to nothing other than *more ef.cient humiliation*, adding insult to injury. It is this structural incompatibility that accounts for the increasingly critical stance of such figures as Lukin, who, being pessimistic about the very possibility of a common discursive platform between r ussia and the e U on the question of visas, issues a stinging accusation about the similarities between “the two Unions” that r ussia has had to deal with, the e uropean and the Soviet one (l ukin 2003: 35). t he consequence of this is the gradual alienation of r ussian liberals from the “e uropean project”, which we shall discuss in greater detail in the next section.

a s we shall see below, the problematization of the e U’s exclusionary practices by r ussian liberals is by no means restricted to the concrete issue of visas but also relates to numerous instances of ideological divergence that primarily relate to the renewed appreciation by r ussian liberals of strong statehood and the principle of sovereignty, with which the e U’s rhetoric of globalization and integration cannot but fail to resonate (see Prozorov 2005b, 2006: 107–111). n onetheless, the visa issue, having entered the sphere of “high politics” during the 2001–2003 debates on the problem of k aliningrad, assumes central importance in this general context of the perception of the exclusion of r ussia from the reconstruction of the international political order, functioning as the nodal point, around which disparate grievances with regard to the e U converge. From this perspective, the much-lauded e U-r ussian agreement on the facilitation of visa arrangements that entered into force in June 2007 can hardly be considered an adequate solution to the problem, precisely insofar as it merely provides a modest technical readjustment of what is increasingly a political issue with a strong symbolic connotation. t he agreement explicitly stipulates the eventual abolition of visas exclusively for holders of diplomatic passports, while the rest of the population is merely promised a reduction in visa fees and an ambiguous relaxation of requirements for multi-entry visas. r estricting the promise of visa-free travel to the narrow category of public servants, who never had notable visa problems in the first place, this “solution” sadly symbolizes the

vacuity of the eU-russian partnership, perpetuating the discourse of exclusion into the foreseeable future.

In the conflict discourse on the relations with the EU, the Schengen visa simultaneously figures as both a material object, a practical instrument of restricting the access of the other to one's political community, and a symbol of the manifold acts of "othering" russia. In this narrative, all concrete exclusionary practices of the eU serve to *materialize* the already perceived symbolic exclusion, while all ideological or value discord is in the final instance a *symbolic* equivalent of a visa threshold. Moreover, in the wider context of the identity conflict discourse, the statements of discord, related to this issue, are able to find multiple points of interface with a politically-opposed orientation, which also problematizes european exclusion, albeit initially from a different angle. It is to this conservative narrative of exclusion that we now turn.

*Liberation From the "European Myth": Left Conservatism and the Problem of "False Europe"*

Since the early 1990s, the oppositional discourses of russian politics, both communist and national-patriotic, have been conventionally viewed as "anti-european" both in the sense of endowing contemporary europe with the attributes of the "hostile other" and in the sense of opposing the pro-european policy course of the russian government. At the same time, europe has remained a key object of discourse, albeit endowed with negative connotations and serving as the means of russia's *negative self-identification* (see for example Zyuganov 2004). While we shall discuss these patterns of negative self-identification in the following section that deals with the narrative of self-exclusion, this section will demonstrate that the identity conflict discourse on the European exclusion of Russia, practised by the liberal politicians and analysts, also characterizes the oppositional field. In the illustration of the operation of the narrative of exclusion in the oppositional discourse, we shall focus on the discursive grouping of "left conservatism", which may be considered the most ideologically coherent opposition to the Putin presidency (see Prozorov 2005b for a detailed introduction).

The origins of left conservatism lie in the disillusionment of many critics of the yeltsin and subsequently the Putin presidency with the dominant style of oppositional politics, which since the mid-1990s has been exemplified by the communist Party of the russian Federation (c Pr F), which was reconstituted in 1993 on the syncretic platform that combined nostalgic Soviet communism with nationalist and imperial sentiments. It is against the background of the weakening of the c Pr F during this decade and the correlate rise of the depoliticized "anti-ideological" stance of the Putin presidency that the left-conservative discourse was articulated in the 2003–2004 electoral cycle by the movement Homeland (*Rodina*), initially led by Sergei g laziev and d mitry r ogozin. In 2006, Homeland, Pensioner Party and Life Party merged into the new political party Just russia (*Spravedlivaya Rossiya*) under the leadership of Sergei Mironov, the Speaker of

the council of the Federation. While this merger has resulted in a certain dilution of the specifically left-conservative themes in a wider “centre-left” agenda, this orientation remains one of the few ideological currents not to suffer a lasting eclipse in the “post-ideological” environment of the Putin presidency (see Prozorov 2007). The leading figures of the Homeland party have repeatedly proclaimed their orientation as a long-awaited alternative to the discredited binary opposition of “liberals vs. communists” (narochnitskaya 2004a, 2004b; ragoza 2004e). As a consequence, the left-conservative oppositional discourse can no longer be contained within an *a priori* “anti-European” (or anti-Western) label and requires a more balanced and nuanced investigation. Moreover, the key representatives of left conservatism, for example dmitry ragoza (formerly special representative of the President in the 2002–2003 negotiations with the EU on Kaliningrad and currently Russia’s envoy to NATO) or natalia narochnitskaya (a Homeland and Just Russia MP and a prominent Irish scholar) have been among the most active participants of the debate on Russian-European relations since the early 1990s and have arguably contributed to its overall direction.

In his 2004 book *Reclaiming Russia*, ragoza adopts an initially cooperative stance *vis-à-vis* Europe, despite also viewing Europe as a source of challenges and dangers for Russia: “Besides the CIS, the European dimension is our second priority in foreign policy, determined by deep historical traditions. At the same time, in Europe we face a multitude of problems, from the attempts to undermine our territorial integrity in Chechnya and Kaliningrad to the discrimination of Russian exports and smear campaigns in the media” (ragoza 2004e).

ragoza’s conception of EU-Russian relations is characterized by the prioritization of statecraft and diplomacy over ideology and values. In contrast to Soviet-era diplomacy, of which ragoza (2004a, 2004c) is highly critical, post-communist foreign policy is viewed in classical realist terms as the domain of intricate statecraft, divorced from ideological considerations and seeking to attain an advantageous balance of power. ragoza labels this stance “national egoism”: “In high politics everyone thinks of his own good” (ragoza 2004b). On the basis of this principle, ragoza’s position on Kaliningrad is able to combine both a strong degree of flexibility and the assertion of Russia’s sovereign integrity as an absolute principle: “The question must be resolved within the legal field of both Russia and the EU politically, that is, by means of compromise. What we must never do is humiliate each other. [...] We will work constructively [with the EU] but there are limits to compromise, which we shall not overstep. [...] There is room for flexibility, but flexibility is not the same as demonstrating spinelessness” (ragoza 2004f).

Within the “left-conservative” discourse, the problematization of exclusion targets the increasingly common equation of the historico-cultural concept of Europe with the normative and administrative apparatus of the EU, an equation which excludes Russia by definition as the only “non-European” European country (cf. Prozorov 2006: 183). The discourse of the left-conservative opposition is therefore directed towards “liberation from myths” (narochnitskaya 2004b),

unravelling the hypocrisies at work in the e U's posture as a normative hegemon in today's e urope, having the "last word" on the concept and practices of democracy, pluralism, human rights, and so on. t his criticism focuses particularly on the e U's nonchalant position towards the problems of r ussian minorities in the Baltic states, whose discrimination towards ethnic r ussians did not pose an obstacle to their e U membership:

In l atvia r ussians are deprived of the right to study their own culture and language and the President of l atvia says that r ussians must become "l atvians of r ussian origin". c an you imagine a r ussian president saying that, say, t atars must become "r ussians of t atar origin"? Is this democracy? t his is a disgrace to e urope and the e U! (n arochnitskaya 2004a).

t he e U is problematized as both contributing to the literal exclusion of r ussians from democratic politics within an e U member state and excluding r ussia from the very discourse on democracy by presenting itself as having the last word on the subject. In the particular case of the Baltic states, the e U enlargement is perceived as undermining the e U's own normative hegemony, revealing the failure of the enlarged e U to conform to the standards that it imposes on others. h owever, it is important to note that such revelations of hypocrisy do not lead to the call for r ussia to reject these standards altogether and adopt a bluntly "anti-Western" policy course. Instead, n arochnitskaya dismisses the very label "anti-Westernism", turning the tables on the e U, which she considers increasingly r ussophobic:

We are not anti-Westernists. It is the West that denies r ussia, and this denial is followed by our libertarians so that they can gain recognition in the West. t he great Westernism [the 19<sup>th</sup> century philosophical trend] of the past was never an antithesis to r ussian consciousness but one of its components. t he dilemma of "r ussia and e urope" does not haunt r ussia and the r ussians; on the contrary, it haunts e urope, which, having built its "paradise on e arth", remains apprehensive of our magnitude and our capacity to withstand all challenges (n arochnitskaya 2004b).

For all its excessive pathos, this citation provides us with a crucial insight into the idiosyncratic operation of the figure of Europe in the left-conservative narrative of exclusion. a s opposed to the conventional and overused notion of r ussia plagued by the question of its "e uropean identity" (which, as we shall see in the next section, is presently being challenged precisely by left-conservatives), n arochnitskaya advances the opposite argument: it is rather e urope that is challenged with the "r ussian question", being aware of r ussia's cultural or "civilizational" *commonality* but unable to accommodate r ussia's political *difference*. r ussia is in many ways identical to e urope, but *not quite* identical, and it is this minor, yet noticeable gap that makes full r ussian-e uropean convergence impossible and is therefore far more irritating and dangerous to e urope than r ussia's complete and

categorical “non-europeaness” would be. In this understanding, the european exclusion of russia is a resolute, if heavy-handed, move of univocally settling the problematic question of russia’s relation to europe.

the strategy of left-conservatism is to resist this facile strategy of univocal exclusion by reasserting the *cultural identity* between russia and europe and at the same time playing down the existing *political divergence* as something that europe’s own liberalism should teach it to respect or at least tolerate: “for us, the West is the historical europe with its intellectual, cultural and spiritual heritage” (rogozin 2004e). this historico-cultural “european identity” should in turn provide sufficient ground for the inclusion of Russia within European integrative processes without any discrimination towards its government or citizens in punishment for the country’s abandonment of the “infantile thinking of gorbachev and Sakharov” (narochnitskaya 2004a). the criteria, allegedly postulated by the eU for russia’s further inclusion, are deemed politically unacceptable as they confuse cultural identity and political difference in a set of demands that can only be achieved at the cost of the effacement of russia’s political subjectivity: “the West does not need a country that is strong, equal to it and, furthermore, grounded in its own values; such a country is an objective obstacle to the global administration of the world. the West demands of us to refuse our own selves and only then promises to reward us with a passing grade on the ‘civilisation test’” (narochnitskaya 2004a).

This brief discussion of the left-conservative conflict discourse demonstrates that this approach does not merely problematize exclusion *per se*, but rather focuses on the illegitimacy of the threshold that russia is required to pass to be included, that is, on what russia is to become if it is to be included. In Mezhuev’s (2007) argument, russia and the eU “cling to the old format of relations, whereby russia is thought of as an eternal failing student that permanently and unsuccessfully takes exams to advance to the 10<sup>th</sup> grade. yet, due to its presence in the european integrative process in the manner of a member of some hypothetical ‘Wider europe’, russia unwittingly provokes this type of attitude on behalf of europe.” It is the very desire of russia to maintain its europeaness despite its exclusion by the eU that ultimately enables and reinvigorates these very practices of exclusion, which are paradoxically legitimized by russia’s own unwavering commitment to the rhetoric of integration. thus, left-conservatism goes one step beyond the liberal problematization of unwarranted exclusion to warn against the uncritically positive reception of any inclusive gesture whatsoever, emphasizing that what is at stake is not *inclusion at any cost* but precisely the *cost of inclusion*. In the terms of hardt and negri (2004: 164–167), the left-conservative discourse is critical of the form of “hierarchical inclusion” that “includes” russia in the subordinated and disadvantageous modality.

the concept of hierarchical inclusion should attune us to the problematic nature of the presently widespread uncritical approach to inclusion and integration as *a priori* better alternatives to “exclusion” and “isolation”. the facile valorization of inclusion has been addressed in a number of critical approaches in political philosophy, from giorgio agamben’s (1998) reconstruction of the logic of



sovereignty in terms of “inclusive exclusion” that abandons the subject to sovereign violence to Foucauldian studies of governmentality, which emphasize that inclusion and integration increasingly function as mechanisms for the extension of power relations into the social domain (Dean 1999; Foucault 1991). In a previous study we have analysed the mechanisms of hierarchical inclusion in the EU technical assistance practices in Russia, whereby the “included” local counterparts in EU technical projects are indoctrinated into particular governmental rationalities and subsequently reconstituted as their “autonomous” practitioners (Prozorov 2004). In this manner, it is precisely the integrationist or inclusive stance that leads to the constitution of strict discursive hierarchies and ritualistic discursive practices, which in turn, as is the case with left-conservatism, tempts one to rethink the unconditional value of inclusion.

It is precisely the problematization of hierarchical inclusion that differentiates the left-conservative conflict discourse from the more liberal strands discussed above. Although the unfair or unjust nature of the “thresholds” required for example for a visa-free regime is frequently noted in the discourse of the liberal “European movement”, these occasions do not exceed the status of isolated episodes and have no consequence for the overall narrative, which constitutes the demand for greater, fairer or more efficient integrationist policy. In contrast, within the left-conservative discourse, the notion of hierarchical inclusion plays a crucial role in rupturing the integrationist narrative, which leads to the reassertion of sovereignty that we shall discuss in the next section in terms of Russia’s “self-exclusion” from Europe. This rupture takes concrete shape in the replay of the dualism that is foundational for the very debate on Russia’s “European identity” – the *distinction between “true” and “false” Europe*, which, according to Iver Neumann (1996a), has been a permanent fixture of Russia’s historical discourse on its relation to Europe. Historically, the question of being inside or outside of Europe (defining the positions of respectively “Westernizers” and “Slavophiles”) is complicated by the fragmentation of the figure of Europe itself into a “true” Europe (variably conceived as conservative, liberal or socialist) and a “false” Europe, the object of negative identification of various Russian discourses (see Morozov 2003b). In the case of Russian left-conservatism, contemporary Europe, viewed interchangeably as “liberal” or “socialist”, is taken to have betrayed its own cultural tradition, which explains its denial of Russia’s more “authentic” belonging to Europe. The following statement by Rogozin (2004d: 3) illustrates most starkly the operation of this logic: “Russia is indeed the *true Europe*, without the predominance of gays, without marriages between pederasts, without punk pseudo-culture, without lackeying for America. We are the true Europeans, as we have preserved ourselves, *proving our Europeanness* in wars with both the crusaders and the Mongols” (emphasis added).

This statement is an extreme demonstration of the logic at work in the move from the problematization of exclusion to the valorization of self-exclusion: departing from an axiomatic assumption of Russia’s Europeanness, one perceives concrete European exclusionary practices as unjustified humiliation, which in turn leads one into a cognitive dissonance, whereby the “we” of Europe is necessarily

fractured into the excluded us and the excluding them. This dissonance is in turn resolved by the fracture of the image of Europe itself into the true and false components, the line of the fracture becoming a precise marker of difference and a border of self-exclusion.

In relation to the EU, this stance acquires concrete shape in the renunciation of the goal of EU membership even in the long-term perspective and the emphasis on the maintenance of that very *difference* which makes Russia “true-European”. In Anrochnitskaya’s terms, this means to “calmly and confidently go on being Russian” (Anrochnitskaya 2004a). In Rogozin’s view (2004e), “We do not need to rush to the EU, as if only membership in this organisation delimits Europeans from non-Europeans.” In the next section, we shall address the ways in which this assertive self-exclusion from Europe, defined in EU terms, is articulated into identity conflict discourse and operates across the entire Russian political spectrum.

### **Against Interactional Asymmetry: Self-exclusion and the Fate of European Identity**

#### *“Liberal Empire”: Self-Exclusion and the Strategy of Redoubling of Europe*

At first glance, the adoption by liberal political forces of the narrative of self-exclusion from Europe may appear paradoxical and self-defeating, insofar as the assumption of Russia’s “European identity” has been axiomatic for Russian liberalism and the disappearance of this fetishized figure from the discourse creates an uncomfortable lacuna in place of the object of identification. At the same time, a number of analysts of liberal persuasion, as well as the politicians on the centre-right, have since the late 1990s voiced strong scepticism about the ultimate goals of Russia’s cooperation with the EU and urged to put the question of potential EU membership aside once and for all (see Baunov 2003a, 2003b; Leontiev et al. 2003; Privalov 2003). The “inclusive” orientation, characteristic of the liberal discourse of the 1990s, is increasingly found wanting by commentators and politicians, who point to the invariably asymmetric and hierarchical nature of the inclusionary policies of the EU, which would turn any further integration of Russia into the European institutional structures an unsavoury project of apprenticeship.

According to Alexander Baunov, the strategy of seeking EU accession is ultimately self-defeating for Russia, as it would subject Russian policy-making to the excessive bureaucratic regulations and the contestable norms of “good governance”, which, paradoxically at first glance, would be counterproductive for the process of (neo)liberal economic reforms that are deemed to be the desirable policy course for Russia. What is particularly interesting is the comparison that a liberal critic like Baunov draws between the EU and the Soviet Union:

It would be a question of entering a closed corporation of the privileged, somewhat reminiscent of the central committee in the Soviet period. According to the

rules of this genre, prior to any hypothetical accession russia will have to face a long, difficult and indefinite period of apprenticeship. [...] What is undoubtable is that during this period the europeans would try to get all possible concessions, while our temporary weakness and the unequal status of the candidate permit it (Baunov 2003a).

Moreover, Baunov notes that as a potentially “last candidate state” to enter the eU, russia would need to adopt the entire volume of *acquis communautaire*, devised entirely without its participation. In short, Baunov draws a direct linkage between the narratives of european exclusion and russia’s self-exclusion and concludes that “the unwillingness of the european bureaucrats to make even a minimal step towards our possible accession must be viewed as a blessing that liberates us from a poignant and fruitless temptation” (Baunov 2003a).

Instead, Baunov suggests an ambitious upgrading of the present Partnership and cooperation agreement with a view to the establishment of a relationship of association, which would create the sought “common spaces” between russia and the eU without compromising russia’s sovereignty. at the same time, the author recognizes that symmetry is problematic between such incomparable entities as the eU and the russian Federation and argues, in a manner formerly tabooed in the liberal discourse, that the only possibility for russia to establish an equal intersubjective relationship with europe is by becoming the leading actor and the guarantor of order in the post-Soviet space, which remains outside the eU and is not liable to eU intervention and control:

In the great eurasian space, russia is the only state that can realistically guarantee the development of liberal-democratic order in the Ukraine, Belarus, Moldova, the states of central asia and the caucasus that are unreachable for the great european powers or the eU as a whole. [...] Paradoxically, the real, rather than formal integration of russia into europe will only be assisted, and not hampered, by strong statehood, a strong army, a rising population, a vast yet well-governed territory. all of this is true on the condition that we speak with our european and non-european neighbours (as well as with each other) in the language of Western liberalism. this is the easiest and the most painless way to eliminate obstacles and prejudices on our way to europe and arrive at the common market, common security and the freedom of movement – all that is presently desired in russia (Baunov 2003b).

This fragment illustrates a highly significant shift of the liberal discourse from the valorization of european integration at any price towards the increasing realization that the price may well be too high and could exceed the benefits of integration. the problematization of hierarchical inclusion entails the abandonment of the axiomatic status of integration and the search for an arrangement that would secure symmetric intersubjectivity in eU-russian relations. notably, in Baunov’s analysis self-exclusion is advocated as a response to the purely *formal* problem

of interactional asymmetry, rather than a *substantive* issue of normative or policy divergence: “the language of Western liberalism” remains the common ground for cooperation, but speaking this language no longer requires a subordinate subject-position. Unlike left-conservatives like Rogozin, whose vision of “true Europe” would appear obnoxious to the European political mainstream, Baunov’s rhetorical repertoire is uncannily close to the EU’s own vision of Russia’s desirable future, which makes all the more interesting the dissociation that he performs on the basis of this proximity.

Baunov’s strategy of entering Europe as a hegemonic power in the post-Soviet space has been influential, if ultimately unsuccessful, in the election campaign of the liberal coalition Union of Right Forces (URF) in the 2003 parliamentary elections. This theme is particularly associated with Anatoly Chubais, a veteran liberal politician who returned to the forefront of liberal politics during the URF’s election campaign. Against the avowedly pro-European disposition of other URF leaders (Boris Nemtsov and Irina Khakamada), reflected in the campaign slogan “do you want to live like they do in Europe?”, Chubais advanced a vision for Russian liberalism that is more ambitious and self-assured than a second-hand reiteration of European doctrines. Chubais’s programmatic article “Russia’s Mission in the 21<sup>st</sup> Century” (2003) proceeds from the assumption that liberal economic and political doctrines are already sufficiently internalized in the Russian political discourse and the new task of the liberal forces must consist in the abandonment of the economy-centric and technocratic tone, usually associated with Russian liberalism, and greater participation in the debates on the Russian “national idea” or “mission”, from which the liberals used to recoil in distaste. “Our country has always been disposed towards the tasks of cosmic – both literally and figuratively – significance. Russia is a country with its own destiny and undoubtedly with its own historical mission” (Chubais 2003). In contrast to the standard tropes of Russian liberalism, this mission clearly does not consist in the integration “with the West” or “into Europe”, particularly through joining the EU, which was presented as the telos of liberal reforms in the 1999 campaign of the URF: “the long-suffering question of Russia’s entry into the leading political and military structures of Europe – the EU and NATO – is resolved unambiguously: we must not enter either the EU or NATO. We simply won’t “fit” there, either politically or geographically” (Chubais 2003).

The alternative, proposed by Chubais, is the controversial concept of a “liberal empire”, which proceeds from the explicit assumption of Russia’s “natural leadership” in the post-Soviet space:

It is time to clearly tell it like it is. Russia is the only and unique leader in the space of the CIS, both in the volume of its economy and the quality of life of its citizens. From this fact follows our task: Russia can and must enhance and strengthen its leading positions in this part of the world. [...] The ideology of Russia for the long term perspective must be liberal imperialism. [...] This is the

task of the scale that would permit our people to finally overcome the spiritual crisis, will truly unite and mobilise them (c hubais 2003).

Since the “empire” in question is, in line with Baunov’s theses, to be built on squarely liberal principles, we may refer to this strategy of self-exclusion in terms of *redoubling* of european practices. r ussian liberals, initially eager to pursue further integration with the eU but disappointed in the modalities of hierarchical inclusion offered to Russia, conjure up a figure of Europe of their own. This figure is also a partially “european” Union, in which r ussia plays the leading role rather than acts as an apprentice. as a leader of the post-Soviet “liberal empire” it is able to act as an equal partner of the eU and at the same time no longer has any need to ask for its inclusion in the european institutional and normative space. However problematic in practice in the aftermath of “colour revolutions” in post-Soviet states, in which invocations of liberal maxims were accompanied by strongly anti-r ussian sentiments and demonstrations of allegiance to a rather more established liberal empire, that is, the USA, this discursive move must be appreciated as an attempt at resolving the glaring contradiction in the liberal discourse between an axiomatic “pro-europeanness” and a critical stance towards the eU in concrete policy settings. a strategy of redoubling permits r ussian liberals to dissociate their continuing valourization of the principles of liberal political philosophy from the fetishization of the place of their origin. In terms of the problematic, introduced in the previous section, it permits r ussia to legitimately present itself as a *European country outside of the EU*. While the left-conservative narrative of exclusion demanded r ussia’s inclusion into european structures, irrespectively of continuing and intensifying political differences, the liberal narrative of self-exclusion performs the reverse gesture of advocating institutional difference, notwithstanding the underlying political identity. While in the former case the common “european identity” was paradoxically advocated on the basis of political difference, in the latter case, a no less paradoxical gesture of asserting structural and institutional difference on the basis of an underlying identity of “liberal values” is observed.

Despite the electoral failure of the Ur F in 2003 and its particularly disgraceful defeat in 2007, the “liberal-imperialist” blueprint is highly significant as an indicator of the desire of the proponents of r ussian liberalism to go beyond the limits of a mimetic project that depends on external recognition. c hubais’s vision, which seeks to articulate the relative success of liberal reforms with the elusive search for a “national idea”, serves as a precursor to the contemporary r ussian “liberal conservatism”, which seeks to articulate a synthesis of the universal “idea of freedom” and the patriotic “idea of r ussia” – a task that may be traced back to President Putin’s (1999) first major policy statement “Russia at the Millennium” (see also, l ontiev et al. 2003; Privalov 2003; Ulykaev 1999). a widely discussed version of such a synthesis, which has entered the official discourse of the ruling United r ussia party, is the concept of “sovereign democracy”, which was originally launched by Vladislav Surkov, the deputy chair of the Presidential administration,

and forms the centrepiece of a lexicon hadaev's book-length treatment of "Putin's ideology" (2006). As has been noted by critics inside and outside Russia (see Anderson 2007; Magun 2006), the notion of "sovereign democracy" ultimately comes down to the first term devouring the semantic content of the second, so that "democracy" begins to denote whatever the sovereign wants it to. Moreover, taking into consideration the conventional definition of democracy since Rousseau as "popular sovereignty", the term "sovereign democracy" either becomes a classic case of a pleonasm or implies the expropriation of the sovereignty of the people by another sovereign figure (see Prozorov 2007). Whatever its conceptual deficiencies, the discourse of sovereign democracy resonates perfectly with the self-exclusive orientation of Russia with respect to Europe, insofar as it allows to dismiss all European criticism of the anti-democratic tendencies of the present regime while retaining "democracy" as a mode of the regime's self-identification. Just as the figure of Europe is redoubled in the visions of Baunov and Chubais, the notion of democracy receives its Russian double with the help of the "sovereign" qualifier.

The wilful dissociation of Surkov, Chadaev and other adherents of Putinism from the liberalism of the 1990s and their self-conscious embrace of statist and patriotic rhetoric evidently raises the question of whether there is anything recognizably liberal about this orientation. Nonetheless, we suggest that this "conservative turn", which was particularly manifest during Putin's second term, reflects not a pure and simple abandonment of liberal precepts *per se* but a desperate and ultimately ill-fated attempt to "liberate" liberalism from an *a priori* valorization of European integration, which resigns Russia to the position of an apprenticeship in a structure of hierarchical inclusion. The concepts of "liberal empire", "sovereign democracy" and other such paradoxical, if not oxymoronic, formulae testify to the tension between the commitment, however formal or hypocritical, to the maxims of European liberal democracy, and the rejection of the subordinate political status that this very commitment comes down to in concrete settings of EU-Russian relations. In this manner, the exclusionary practices of the EU, addressed in the previous section, ultimately lead to the self-exclusion of Russian liberals from the integrative project. Although this disconnection does not necessarily imply the abandonment of the substantive "European ideal" as such, it remains to be seen whether the redoubling of Europe would amount to anything more than its obscene caricature, whereby the valorization of sovereignty obliterates any recognizable meaning of democracy.

### *Getting Over Europe: Left-Conservatism and the Demise of the Question of "European Identity"*

Within the left-conservative discourse the problematic of self-exclusion is not as innovative as in liberalism, as it has been part of the political platform of the national-patriotic opposition since the early 1990s (see for example Dugin 2000, Zyuganov 2004). At the same time, the left-conservative discourse in the Putin

presidency marks a number of serious departures from the oppositional discourse of early post-communism, particularly that of the c Pr F, which, however formally, remains tied to the tropes of Soviet socialism. In contrast, n atalia n arochnitskaya (2004a) focuses her criticism on *both* liberalism and Marxism as equally destructive for r ussia. She ridicules the dogmatism of contemporary r ussian liberals, whose slogan of “worldwide transition to democracy” she finds as vacuous and asinine as the precepts of Soviet “scientific communism”, which of course also operated with the teleological category of transition. In line with conventional e uropean conservatism, from h eidegger to Schmitt, she argues that both of these political philosophies, having at the centre of their political ontology respectively the figures of the individual and social class, are united in the cosmopolitan valourization of the universalist, atheistic and anti-national community.

t he abandonment of the categories of religion and the nation in the aggressive promotion of liberal universalism deprives liberalism itself of its particular national and religious origins, without which, as an *actually universal* disposition, it turns into a monster of a nihilistic, hedonistic and narcissistic ideology. “t he central ideologem here is the abstract individual with his rights. t he valourization of physical existence as the supreme value undermines not only the two millennia of c hristian culture but also the elementary norms of collective life. t he nation stops being a continuous organism, held together by spiritual and historical experiences and becomes mere population or *okhlos*” (n arochnitskaya 2004c). t his is what allegedly took place in post-communist r ussia, where liberalism entailed little more than the triumph of base consumerist values and the decline of patriotism, morality and faith. t his partial and hurried adoption of select “Western values” is for n arochnitskaya nothing less than a “capitulation before e urope”, which in her view is the only vision of r ussia’s future that liberals can offer (n arochnitskaya 2004c). n onetheless, the conservative response must consist not in isolation but in purposeful self-exclusion of r ussia from e uropean and other Western structures so that it may reassert itself as a sovereign subject with its own distinct (necessarily particularistic) identity that has a greater potential to “restore the spiritual edifice, abandoned by e urope” (n arochnitskaya 2004a).

a t the same time, n arochnitskaya’s discourse on e urope does not mark her vision of the optimal course of r ussian foreign policy as entirely heterogeneous to e uropean policies: “I suggest that just like them, we should pursue national interests and defend domestic business. Self-isolation is fatal for the country, as history has shown us. However, equally fatal is the artificial self-depersonalisation. r ecent years have shown that r ussia can not develop without goals and values that go beyond mere earthly existence. It is a difficult task: we need modernisation, but without that version of Westernisation that destroys the meaningful core of our historical life” (n arochnitskaya 2004b). t he relation between r ussia and e urope is thus ultimately ambivalent: on the one hand, cosmopolitan Westernization destroys r ussia’s traditional identity, while on the other hand the preferable policy course suggested for r ussia consists in acting just like the contemporary e urope *does itself but does not allow others to*. t he extreme dissociation of r ussia from

europe is combined, on the level of the positive programme, with an almost disappointingly trivial vision of the positivity of the “self-excluded” sovereign Russia: the reaffirmation of national interests, the insistence on the principles of sovereign equality and territorial integrity, the revival of the armed forces – in short, nothing that exceeds the minimal set of attributes for the *reconstitution of a modern nation-state*, a european phenomenon if there ever was one.

a similar ambivalence may be observed in r ogozin’s volume *Reclaiming Russia*, in which crass diatribes against the e U coexist with a positive programme that belongs squarely to the tradition of e uropean political realism. t he already-cited invectives about the false “e urope of pederasts and punks” are combined with the presentation of the desirable foreign policy in terms of “the pragmatic policy of national success, [...] civic dignity and historical pride, in the absence of any humiliation of others, belligerence, self-importance or arrogance [...] We must never sacrifice our priority interests, of which the central one is the existence of r ussia as an independent sovereign state” (r ogozin 2004e). t his fragment clearly demonstrates that the policy course, dictated by the left-conservative narrative of self-exclusion, is furthest away from the Soviet conflation of statecraft and ideology in the international communist project as well as the utopian geopolitical scenarios of the national-patriotic opposition of the 1990s. Instead, what is at stake is a simple, but nonetheless a fundamental gesture of *self-delimitation*, whereby r ussia clears a minimal space, from which it can act in the modality of a sovereign state: “h ow r ussia is thought of in the world is obviously important. But even more important is how we think of ourselves. [...] r ussia is not a dollar bill to be liked by everyone” (r ogozin 2004e).

t he stinging critique of e urope and the West in the left-conservative approach is therefore not guided by “ideological” divergences but is rather a cathartic exercise that ought to liberate r ussia from an infantile desire to be “liked by everyone”. For “left-conservatives” the figure of Europe has functioned as the *discursive limitation on Russia’s enunciative modality*, deployed either from the outside (in the imposition of strict conditionality on r ussia in order to gain acceptance as a legitimate subject) or from the inside (by the cosmopolitan liberals, whose “hijacking” of the linkage to the valourized object of e urope previously served to endow them with discursive privileges). a s a resolution of this problem, r ogozin suggests an attitude of neither hostility nor fetishism, but rather that of *indifference* towards the West:

It is strange that a country with a millennium-old culture, the most literate country in the world, suddenly became so stupid, opened its mouth and started waiting for what the West may have to say about us and what it shall recommend. It is time to look at the West with greater indifference: it is not a teacher and we are not pupils (r ogozin 2004e)

Although at first glance, this strategy of pure dissociation may be dismissed as facile, it connects with more serious philosophical discussion in conservative



circles on the very function of the figure of Europe in the Russian political discourse. In a programmatic article, Mikhail Remizov observes the tendency of Russian liberals to speak of Europe in exclamatory and axiomatic terms and suggests instead that any enunciation of “Europe” must be accompanied by the reflection on the meaning of the concept (Remizov 2001a; see also, Elbe 2003). From a conservative perspective, the proverbial “European identity” is obviously a problematic term, if one expects identity to be constituted on the basis of geographical, cultural, geopolitical or any other concrete and particularistic criteria. However, this is precisely the path avoided by the discourse of European integrationism, which views historico-cultural factors as irrelevant and instead deploys global and universalist claims that cannot be *localized* and are therefore, in the conservative worldview, *out of place*. Thus, Remizov ventures that “the very term ‘European identity’ may well be a contradiction in terms. [...] Euro-optimism celebrates its own non-identity” (Remizov 2001b). Therefore, the task of “integration into Europe”, perpetually reaffirmed by President Putin, is impossible even if it were desirable, since “Europe” merely designates a locus where it ought to be, a locus presently *vacant* (Remizov 2001a).

Therefore, Remizov makes a move that is far more radical than the century-old oscillation between fetishization and denunciation of Europe in the Westernizers-Slavophiles debate. Instead, he targets the very *discourse* on Russia’s European identity, which has arguably been constitutive of Russia’s identity, as markedly *irrelevant* in all its modalities: the Gorbachevian optimism of the “Common European Home”, the desire of right-wing liberals to “abduct Europe” by its reduplication in the post-Soviet “liberal empire”, or even the already discussed conservative move of pronouncing Russia to be the “true” Europe. This wild oscillation of positions that nonetheless all *refer* to Europe as a relevant other is for Remizov a symptom of hysterical self-questioning that must be ceased by a simple *dissociation* of Russia from Europe as such:

Up to this moment European politics was an existential zone for us, an area of fateful deeds, in which we fought not so much for our interests, but for the formation of our identity. Europe has never been our friend but has always been our other, the glance of which we were trying to steal, deserve or provoke so that it could mediate our subjectivity. The “abduction of Europe” resembles an erotic game with a succession of sadistic and masochistic phases. First we impose ourselves on it in order to define ourselves through its frightened stare and then reject our selves to be defined by it through a condescending glance. [Thus,] the very abduction of Europe is twisted inside out and is presented as a return to it (Remizov 2001a).

Since the present EU is viewed as lacking proper political subjectivity, the “question of Europe” is of no consequence for Russia’s self-identification and should be discarded without regret. Russia must neither join nor confront Europe; instead, in Remizov’s fortunate formulation, it must “*get over*” it (Remizov 2002; see

also Holmogorov 2002). In strongly similar terms, Boris Mezhuev (2007) argues for the need for Russia to “divorce Europe”: “Russia is not merely a complex and problematic part of Europe; Russia is already quite simply not European, as year by year it outgrows the framework of any pan-European institution.” In Mezhuev’s argument, any attempt by Russia to assert its Europeanness is doomed to fail, insofar as it is the EU that sets the rules of the game and the criteria for recognition in the field of European politics. The only effect of Russia’s trying to “force” its way into Europe would be the intensification of EU-Russian conflicts that have no other substance than the struggle for recognition that, to recall Hegel, is purely symbolic yet no less lethal for this reason:

In any domestic-political configuration, Russia will increasingly stick out from every pan-European construction, losing its positions in the united Europe, while desperately trying to split the Union in order to deal with individual European states. Instead, it would face systemic retaliation from the European bureaucracy and pro-integration forces. This will create a perfect background for the strengthening of the “new”, central Europe, with all its anti-Russian complexes, within the EU. We will enter an unnecessary conflict, just like two irritated spouses, who could have improved their relations simply by having a civilized divorce years ago (Mezhuev 2007).

The discourse on Europe, practised by such younger “left-conservatives” as Remizov and Mezhuev, is thus distinct from the geopolitical constructions of, for example, Alexander Dugin (2000) or Gennady Zyuganov (2004), prevalent in the “national-patriotic” discourse of the 1990s. In comparison with these approaches, left-conservatism is considerably more attuned to the realities of contemporary European thought and practice and abandons all attempts at finding a “true” Europe, with which Russia ought to identify and cooperate. Indeed, as Mezhuev’s argument above demonstrates, this approach is clearly aware that after the 2004 enlargement EU-Russian relations can and will only get worse, as the EU is less and less conceivable as a privileged club of Great Powers, with which Russia could envision a nineteenth-century-style partnership. While the dwindling geopolitical discourse constructed a mirage of “continental” Europe that was cast as a “natural” partner of Russia, contemporary left-conservatism is increasingly bereft of such idle fantasies and renounces the very logic of “true” and “false” Europe as resigning Russia to a perpetually frustrated search for its own traces in the other. Instead, the “question of Europe” is simply removed from the Russian political agenda in the strictly sovereignty-based vision of foreign policy. This apparently negative gesture is nonetheless of profound significance for the future development of EU-Russian relations, since it targets not merely the practical implementation of the policy of “strategic partnership”, whose problematic status is self-evident, but also the overall telos of “integration into Europe”, which has been virtually uncontested for most of the post-communist period. As President Putin remarked in his annual address to the Federal Assembly in May 2004, shortly after the EU enlargement,

European integration is not only a matter of economic policy, but also a “spiritual” question (Putin 2004). Left-conservatism confronts precisely this “spiritual” or existential dimension, considering it a symptom of political immaturity that leads to a discursive self-entrapment in the infinite struggle for recognition of Russia’s “Europeanness”. Recalling Narochinskaya’s insistence on the importance of Russia’s being “not quite European” for the justification of European exclusionary practices, it is evident that this struggle for recognition is doomed from the outset, since in this logic the most minimal difference would suffice to perpetuate the asymmetric structure of EU-Russian relations.

The difference between the liberal and left-conservative discourses is now clear. For the liberal narratives of exclusion and self-exclusion, Russia’s entry into the “European community” remains a valuable objective, though its achievement ought not to be tied with the subjection to external normative pressure. This stance leads to the complex choreography of frequently irreconcilable positions: from the repeated oaths of Russia’s unequivocally “European choice” to the ceremonies of taking offence and feigning retreat. On the other hand, for “left-conservatives”, the very paradigm of integration appears discredited by the processes of hierarchical inclusion, and the maximal content of cooperation is exhausted by the “mutual delimitation” of Russia and Europe, whereby the interface between the two parties is grounded in the recognition of each other’s legitimate difference. While the liberal narrative of self-exclusion asserted institutional difference on the basis of the underlying political identity, the left-conservative narrative dismantles this deep structure altogether in a purely autopoietic constitution of Russia’s identity in terms of its pure difference from its exterior. Thus, the Russian discourse on relations with Europe endlessly oscillates between the problematization of the lack of due recognition of Russia as a member of the “European” political community and, as it were, the *de-problematization* of the question of recognition as such, whereby Russia’s identity no longer requires the confirmatory nod of the other. For both liberals and left-conservatives, Russia is simultaneously in and out of Europe, and it is this very dynamic of perpetual oscillation that makes the discourse on EU-Russian relations plethoric and impoverished at the same time, since its practice is strictly confined between these two poles of a binary opposition.

### **Conclusion: Beyond the “In and Out” Dynamic?**

What is the relation between the two conflict narratives, reconstituted in the analysis in the preceding sections? Is the combination between the problematization of exclusion and the valorization of self-exclusion a mere contradiction, an indicator of the fragmented nature of the Russian political discourse, which fails to achieve a consolidated position on the “question of Europe” and is doomed to forever oscillate between incompatible positions and mutually exclusive claims? In our view, the conflict narratives which we have reconstituted must be understood in their dynamic interplay in the context of concrete political encounters with the

the dynamic understanding of these narratives is crucial for grasping the tendency within the liberal discourse to gradually move away from the enunciative modality of the complainant in the narrative of exclusion toward the more active modality of the double of Europe or the embodiment of its long-lost “truth”. The development of the conservative discourse is similarly dynamic, yet in this case the shift is from the more militant position in the struggle over “true” and “false” notions of Europe that demands due recognition of Russia as a “true European” country towards the more resigned stance of “getting over Europe”. Both liberal and conservative strands of discourse therefore move from the initial endorsement of integration through the problematization of EU’s exclusionary policies or the hierarchical nature of the offered inclusion to the disillusioned abandonment of the integrationist ideal in the reaffirmation of sovereignty.

The concept of hierarchical inclusion permits us to go beyond the facile opposition between exclusion and inclusion and thus eliminate the apparent contradiction between the two conflict narratives. Indeed, both the narratives of exclusion and self-exclusion have the same object of problematization – the manifest interactional asymmetries in EU-Russian relations. Whether one advocates a greater inclusion of Russia in the European space or seeks to delimit Russia from it, the fundamental grievance that incites the conflict discourse is the perception of the absence of genuine intersubjectivity in EU-Russian encounters. We may therefore consider hierarchical inclusion to be the key “point of diffraction” of the entire political discourse on Russia’s relations with Europe, while the narratives of exclusion and self-exclusion may be viewed in the Foucauldian sense as the effects of the dispersion of discursive practices, according to the rules of formation of the “strategies” of discourse (Foucault 1989: 71–78).

As we have shown, these strategies of discourse do not coincide with the division of discursive practices along the liberal-conservative divide in the Russian political spectrum. We have demonstrated that *both* liberals and conservatives participate in *both* conflict narratives: even though the content of discursive practices varies according to the “ideological” orientations of the respective parties, the limits of variance are nonetheless restricted to the two strategies. It is therefore as if the two discursive distinctions, between “exclusion” and “self-exclusion” and between liberalism and left-conservatism, became superimposed on one another, the former ordering the formal structure of discourse and the latter providing substantive content to its practice.

The developments that we analysed demonstrate that the “inclusive” strand of discourse on Russia’s relations with Europe has been ultimately unsuccessful, leading many of its practitioners to opt for a more “self-exclusive” orientation. Indeed, at the end of the second term of the Putin presidency the tendency towards self-exclusion from European integration appeared to have achieved a hegemonic status, while the “inclusive” discourse became the province of marginal or outright obscure political forces, such as for example the Democratic Party of Russia, which advocated Russia’s EU membership and symbolically held its September 2007 congress in Brussels before setting a dubious record of becoming the lowest polling

party (0.13 per cent) in the December 2007 elections. In another demonstration of the marginalization of “the idea of Europe” in today’s Russian political discourse, EU flags have been frequently observed at the so-called “Marches of Dissenters”, organized during 2007 by the radically oppositional “another Russia” coalition that unites anti-systemic forces of both the left and the right, which self-consciously posit themselves outside the existing political order. An avowedly pro-European orientation thus seems to have become the marker of one’s (self-) exclusion from the mainstream of Russian politics as such (see Prozorov 2008a for a detailed analysis). On the other hand, the domestic political developments in Russia from 2007 onwards fully confirm Mezhuev’s (2007) wariness of self-exclusion from Europe leading to the “erroneous interpretation of national uniqueness, which many of its acolytes hurriedly view in terms of despotism or the purity of patriarchal mores”. While integrative rhetoric in the Russian discourse loses its force and legitimacy due to the EU’s exclusive or hierarchically inclusive policies, the consolidation of “self-exclusive” rhetoric is accompanied by a manifest retreat from the European norms of political praxis. “Getting over Europe” appears to entail nothing other than acting in full accordance with the very scarecrow image of Russia that in the European discourse originally validated Russia’s exclusion.

The dominant interpretation of Russia’s move from complaints over exclusion to an assertive self-exclusion regularly refers to the wider context of the “reconstitution of the state” in the Putin presidency, which is marked by the general trend of the reaffirmation of sovereignty (Chadaev 2006; also see Prozorov 2004, 2006). The divergence of the two parties in relation to sovereignty has been offered as a key explanation for the occurrence of conflictual dispositions in EU-Russian relations. Hiski Hakkala has posited a binary opposition between Russian and European foreign policy discourses, whereby the EU is viewed as a post-modern, post-sovereign polity that embraces regionalization and globalization, while Russia remains quintessentially “modern”, state-centric and obsessed by the “geopolitical imagination” that makes it *a priori* hostile to international integration (Hakkala 2001: 8–9; see also Bordachev 2003). In this reading, sovereignty is cast as entirely exterior to the EU’s own “political imagination”, which permits to cast the two parties’ policy orientations as diametrically opposite.

A similar interpretation has been ventured on a more general level by Ole Wæver (1998b), to whom the contemporary other of Europe is nothing other than its own past, that is, the Europe of “modern” sovereign nation-states. Similarly, Thomas Diez (2004) has argued that a *temporal*, rather than *territorial*, “othering” has been the prime modality of identification of the post-war Europe. However, as our analysis has shown, this “temporal othering” is presently acquiring a clearly identifiable “territorial other”, namely, Russia, insofar as it constitutes its present identity on the basis of precisely the same discursive grounds that Europe is allegedly leaving behind. Russia is thus the perfect image of “Europe’s past” surviving in the present. This argument permits understanding and appreciation of the persistent recourse of conservatives such as Anrochnitskaya or Rogozin to claims about Russia as “truly European”. These claims are entirely correct, insofar

as modern sovereign statehood is an inherent feature of the European tradition; yet, it is precisely this tradition that is apparently discredited today, which lends some credence, though perhaps not veracity, to the claim that contemporary European practices have betrayed this tradition and are therefore “false-European”. In this reading, Russia’s reconstituted sovereign subjectivity by definition makes it the “other of Europe”, since it serves to *territorialize* the dominant mode of temporal othering, which after all cannot do without such a territorialization to avoid becoming a pure abstraction. The narrative of self-exclusion is then self-explanatory, insofar as any discursive affirmation of sovereignty excludes Russia from the EU discourse, whether it wants it or not. To assert one’s own self-exclusion is merely to make a virtue of necessity, presenting, in a parody of Nietzsche’s “eternal return”, the *fait accompli* as one’s own willed decision.

yet, how past is “Europe’s past”? To what extent has the EU actually abandoned the constitutive principle of modern sovereign statehood so that the latter is able to function as a “temporal other”? Diez’s own argument on temporal othering is characterized by the admission that this modality of othering is presently “losing in importance” due to the resurgence of territorial or geopolitical othering of, for example, Islam, the United States, Turkey, Russia, and so on (Diez 2004: 328). From this perspective, Rogozin’s and Prochnitskaya’s repeated declarations that a more assertive, “self-exclusive” Russia would be “just like” contemporary European states is not entirely unfounded. Indeed, the sheer fact that Russian left-conservatives are able to recognize their own political project in the image of contemporary Europe throws doubt on the thesis about “Europe’s past”, be it nationalism, geopolitics or sovereignty, as the “other” of Europe. Although guarding against an excessive enthusiasm about the relegation of “Europe’s past” properly into the past, Diez’s argument still presupposes that such a project is possible in principle, ignoring the intricate interdependence of the two modes of othering, evident in the very examples he discusses. In all of the above cases, the construction of the other is *simultaneously territorial and temporal*, permitting to cast the actual adversary as little more than a phantom from one’s own past, whether this past is concretized in terms of political instrumentalization of religion, aggressive nationalism or the commitment to the ideal of sovereignty. Rather than unfold in a chronological succession, whereby temporal othering “temporally others” territorial othering, the two modes of exclusion are at work simultaneously and derive their efficiency from their mutual conditioning: what is othered temporally must be assigned a spatial locus in the present, while the territorial other must be denied legitimacy in the present by its relegation into the past.

A more nuanced interpretation of EU-Russian conflicts is ventured by Chris Browning (2003) in his discussion of the “external/internal security paradox” that characterizes European foreign policy. According to Browning, there is a tension between the EU’s goal of “internal security”, essentially a “modernist” (supra-) statist project that rests on the strict and exclusive delimitation of borders, and the more open and outward-oriented project of “external security”, in which strictly delimited sovereign borders are transformed into integrated borderlands. The

paradox of European foreign policy consists in the fact that, since both internal and external security remain indispensable imperatives, any concrete policy towards Russia will inevitably be infused with its apparent opposite, which undermines its overall logic from within. The “hierarchically inclusive” orientation of EU policies towards Russia may thus be interpreted in terms of a paradoxical combination of diametrically opposed policy imperatives of the very same kind that this chapter has shown to be operative in the Russian discourse on relations with Europe. Just as Russia cannot be proclaimed an unequivocal opponent of integration but rather, as we have seen, specifically protests its asymmetric character, so the EU can barely be treated as a “post-sovereign” polity, which has dispensed with territorial integrity and other exclusionary practices of sovereignty.

In Prozorov (2006), we have discussed this ambivalent character of EU-Russian relations in terms of the paradoxical coexistence of the rationalities of sovereignty and integration in the policies of the two parties. Instead of a facile representation of two subjects, whose policies are guided by *a priori* incompatible logics, we observe the existence of a complex amalgam of both sovereign and integrationist logics in the policies of both Russia and the EU. It is precisely this internal contamination of policy logics by their own opposites that accounts for the conflictual character of EU-Russian relations, which can only be overcome by a radical transformation in the approaches of both parties to each other. On the one hand, the conflict-generating character of the EU’s approach to Russia is not merely a policy failure or a result of an *a priori* divergence of European and Russian policy logics, but the effect of a more fundamental contradiction at the heart of the “European project”, which draws the lines of exclusion at the heart of its own integrationist programmes and practises sovereignty in the very acts of its disavowal. EU-Russian conflicts are unlikely to disappear unless this contradiction is resolved, yet the question remains of whether it *can* be resolved at all without fundamentally reshaping the European project as we know it. While the shift of the EU towards a greater delimitation from Russia would jeopardize the EU’s own integrationist self-description, a truly “post-sovereign”, non-exclusive European Union is a prospect, whose actualization lies almost entirely in the future. On the other hand, Russia’s ambivalent stance towards the EU, in which the half-hearted “struggle for recognition” alternates with a self-exclusive posture that denies the very need for such recognition, is similarly both inherently conflictual and virtually inescapable, insofar as the figure of Europe remains a privileged element of Russia’s identity.

Evidently, the simplest way out of the conflictual impasse would be a reciprocal self-exclusion of the two parties from each other’s domains. In this scenario that we have termed “mutual delimitation” (Prozorov 2006: 137–156), Russia would, to recall Remizov and Mezhuév, “get over” its attempts at “integration into Europe”, while Europe would renounce its ambition of managing the course of events in Russia and recognize in it the ultimate limit of its integrative potential. Taking into consideration the current tendency towards regime consolidation in Russia and the increasingly vacuous agenda of EU-Russian summits, this form of

mutual delimitation might indeed exemplify the dominant tendency in e U-r ussian relations in the foreseeable future. And yet, however efficient in practice, this course of development would only temporarily suspend the problem of r ussia's paradoxical status as a e uropean country outside e urope, the only e uropean country, whose e uropeanness remains at stake in its existence and which vainly attempts to resolve the undecidability of its own identity by distancing itself from the very community, the belonging to which it tirelessly asserts.



*This page has been left blank intentionally*

# Contextualizing and Qualifying Identities: Baltic-Russian Relations in the Context of European Integration

Heikki Huuskola

## Introduction

This is a book about the role of identity in the making of foreign policy. The contributions in this book paint a variegated and vivid picture of the power of ideas and identities as well as the main vehicles for these factors, memory and history, on human collectives and their consequent interaction. This short concluding chapter seeks to discuss these contributions by seeking to contextualize and qualify them, especially when it comes to the role of identity. This is done by seeking potential linkages between the individual chapters as well as teasing out some more general conclusions for the entire book.

It should be noted at the outset that the explicit aim on this occasion is to act as a sympathetic critic, suggesting ways to take the analysis beyond the issue of identities and their interaction. Indeed, this chapter argues that identities are not the be all and end all in the study of social interaction. Although identities – or worldviews, or belief systems – do matter, at the same time we must also acknowledge that the independent explanatory power of identity-based accounts has its limits as well (see Legro 2005: 21). This is of course something that has been acknowledged by some authors in this book as well (see especially the contributions of Fofanova and Morozov, Spruds, as well as the Introduction by Ehin and Berg), so even in this respect this chapter should not be construed as a scathing attack against any of the contributions in this book: there is much to be agreed with all of them, and this chapter finds itself in agreement with the basic thrust of this book. It is with the modest aim of pushing its arguments further that this concluding chapter has been written.

In their introductory chapter Ehin and Berg outline the main theoretical tenets of the work at hand. Following Alexander Wendt, they define identities “as a relatively stable set of conceptualizations and expectations about self”. This is indeed a reasonable move to make, as to have serious independent explanatory power of its own, identities would in my view indeed need to remain fairly stable over time. Otherwise, identity and especially identity change could too easily be used as an explanatory ace from the sleeve that could be invoked when our other

explanations simply fail to be illuminating. Having established this, ehin and Berg then go on to spell out the three other conceptual premises of the present work: identities are constructed, not natural or essential; they are relational and involve references to various “significant others”; and identities have a discursive, narrative structure. These three facets of identity can be likened to a crucial baseline that binds the otherwise rather multifaceted contributions in this book together. It would, however, be wrong to say that ehin and Berg’s theorizing would be put into any systematic test in the chapters that follow, but they all do broadly share these commitments and consequently shed light on the book’s theme from a wide variety of different angles.

The argument in this chapter is developed in three parts, reflecting three broader themes that can be identified from the individual contributions in the book. First, the questions of memory, history and the more active process of commemoration are discussed. This is then followed by looking into the issue of liminality, or residing in-between, in Baltic-Russian relations in more detail. Finally, these questions as well as that of identity are put into the wider context of other causal factors, both material and institutional, that can be seen as affecting the issues discussed in the book. In this respect, the events surrounding the relocation of the Bronze Soldier in April 2007 are revisited with the aim of emphasizing a more multi-causal understanding of the actual events that took place in order to arrive at fuller accounts of the issues at stake.

### **Memory, History and Commemoration**

One of the most interesting and pertinent facets to the discussions in this book relates to the role of history in the construction of identity. In this respect, the contributions of a strov, Brüggemann and kasekamp, Fofanova and Morozov, Mälksoo and o nken all probe the different facets of this same problematic. As a strov usefully argues, memory – both individual and collective – is the spring from which actual histories eventually sprang. By contrast, and in my view, memory is more of a passive kind, whereas history is always something produced, constructed (dare one say fabricated?) to meet the requirements and the needs of the present (see also a strov’s discussion in his chapter). To a degree, then, history can be seen as institutionalized memory, and it is often on the basis of contrasting historical interpretations that some of the most bitter contemporary political clashes and crises become understandable. Finally, and by contrast, commemoration seems to be the active act of remembering – but not only that, as it, very much like history itself, seems to include aspects of public manifestation of remembering and practices that can become institutionalized over time. In this respect, different ways of commemoration can become flashpoints of contention, if they evoke different memories and historical representations of past actions and events.

the actual discussion of the empirical cases reveals two important conclusions to be drawn from the book. First, there exists a strong – and perhaps even growing – discrepancy between the Russian and Baltic readings of history. Arostrov speaks of “clash of commemorations”, Fofanova and Morozov about “conflicting historical narratives”, and Mälksoo refers to “conflicting memory politics” in this context. Also the main gist of the argument for Brüggemann and Kasekamp, Ehin and Berg as well as Onken seem to be the inherent incommensurability of different narratives relating to the question of the Second World War and its aftermath in the context of Baltic-Russian relations. The existence of such deep divisions and discrepancies related to history can itself be seen as a root cause for present misperceptions and ensuing political conflicts (see the interesting discussion in the context of Russia and the 1999 Kosovo War in Mendeloff 2008). In the context of Baltic-Russian relations the most glaring and recent event that has portrayed these same negative dynamics was of course the intense political crisis over the relocation of the Bronze Soldier monument in April 2007. For obvious reasons, the case has elicited a good deal of analysis also in the present volume (see the contributions of Arostrov, Brüggemann and Kasekamp, and Mälksoo).

The second conclusion to be drawn is that despite their strong bilateral – or perhaps quadrilateral – character, the Baltic-Russian relations and the identity politics related to them should not be viewed in isolation from the wider European currents. For example, Jakniūnaitė argues that Baltic neighbourhood politics only become understandable against the wider backdrop of European Neighbourhood Policy (ENP). Perhaps even more pertinently, in his contribution Arostrov shows how the Estonian, but also Latvian, discourses on the past as well as the present have in fact been embedded in wider Western registers and debates (Fukuyama, Huntington, Kagán) as well as the policy-speak of certain key institutions, the European Union and NATO in particular. Interesting in this respect is to note that it is largely the American intellectuals that have been able to frame the debate within the Baltic countries. Also the dog that does not bark, that is, the voice that seems to be missing from the debates is worth pointing out, as it seems that the “European Kagán” Robert Cooper is missing from Arostrov’s discussion. On the one hand, this could only be an omission. But on the other hand, one is tempted to read much more into this fact, as it could be that Cooper’s more post-modern reading of the EU as an essentially open project also to the outside world does not gel very well with the current needs to demarcate and delineate, perhaps essentially seal off the Baltic countries from the eastern neighbourhood, especially Russia (for Cooper’s ideas, see Cooper 2003).

But regardless of the Baltic and Russian wrangling over these issues, the main point to me seems to be this: the European, and indeed wider Western, debates and discourses in effect largely frame the Baltic-Russian relations. The Baltic-Russian encounters take place within the wider Western matrix of meanings, and even if and when they themselves fail to take this fact into account in their actions, these tussles are nevertheless interpreted within the wider and at times rather hegemonic Western understandings concerning the issues at stake. In this respect, it seems

that both the Baltic and Russian readings are conspicuously out of sync with wider European ways of seeing things. As a Stavrov notes, “in this [Baltic-Russian] part of the world history still matters” to the extent that the countries in the region can be seen as essentially being “hung on the [ir] past”. This is very much evident also in the current Russian debate concerning the Second World War – or the Great Patriotic War as it is known in the Russian parlance – the public and repeated annual commemoration of which on 9 May – coincidentally also the current European day that commemorates the Schuman Declaration of 9 May 1950, as it happens – is seen as being out of step with Western European ways of remembering the war (see Onken; Ehin and Berg; and Fofanova and Morozov).

Iso Brüggenmann and Kasekamp seem to concur with this assessment when they note how in its rush to embrace its military past through the erection of a new past-oriented monument, the Estonian government is in effect engaged in practising “anachronistic politics of history”. In this respect, one could in fact take issue with Onken’s characterization of the European present as a process where “an increasing number of political actors struggle and compete with each other over the interpretation of the past, the shaping of memory and its translation into policy decisions”. Instead, one could also argue that in the recent years the role of the past and Europe’s bloody history has been devalued as a source of political capital and fuel for further European integration. Even if Europe’s escape from its own past has been the main storyline for European integration (as Wæver 2000 has suggested), its usefulness in justifying further integrative moves has in effect been drastically reduced. Indeed, the biggest problem concerning European integration at present seems to be that while the legitimating power of the past has waned, this has happened with the future-oriented aspects of the project as well, especially when one keeps in mind the fact that the thrust towards a more federal Europe has for all means and purposes become a dead letter in the union of 27 member states. Yet this does not negate the fact entirely that in the future the EU’s legitimacy – if it is going to have any at all – must increasingly come and stem from a set of future-oriented projects and objectives, and not from its chequered past. In any case, this would seem to imply that without a radical change in their own way of viewing the present and insisting on accentuating the past, the Baltic countries and Russia, but also, for example, Poland, will continue to be increasingly at odds with the wider European present.

### **Baltic Liminality vs. Russian Peripherality**

Another interesting theme rising from the book is that of Baltic liminality, or residing in-between. In this respect, the chapter by Mälksoo makes an interesting case for the essentially liminal existence of the Baltic countries in the context of wider European structures, especially the European Union. Her analysis is usefully complemented by Jakniūnaitė’s chapter, which makes essentially the same case in

the context of one specific policy initiative of the European Union, the European neighbourhood Policy.

It should be noted that it seems obvious that these two chapters have managed to uncover something rather essential about the Baltic countries in the context of European integration. Also, it seems evident that the feeling of insecurity stemming from their perceived liminal position is a factor affecting their relations with other external powers, especially Russia. But having said this, after reading the chapters one is left with a lingering feeling that despite its power and obvious merits, the argument also has its limitations, especially if one pushes it towards its theoretical and conceptual extremes.

Mälksoo's chapter would seem to be a case in point in this respect. She discusses almost archetypical liminality, characterizing it as "a situation of great ambiguity", and of being "neither here nor there" that can only be overcome by "acquisition of new rights and obligations *vis-à-vis* others in this clearly defined new structure where the former outsider, then half-insider-half-outsider, is now expected to follow the customary norms and ethical standards of the position in the system it has ultimately become part of". After this, Mälksoo goes on to tell the story of the continued, almost semi-permanent, Baltic liminality in rather strong terms.

But having read Mälksoo's account, one is left with a feeling that perhaps the case has been overstated somewhat. This would seem to be so in two important respects. First, it could be that she exaggerates the extent of Baltic liminality in contemporary Europe. In fact, the reverse case could also be made, as there are some grounds for expecting that the Baltic countries' liminality should have actually dramatically decreased during the post-"Big Bang" EU enlargement era since May 2004. In fact, the "acquisition of new rights and obligations *vis-à-vis* others in this clearly defined new structure" is exactly what took place when these countries joined the European Union in full.

Second, it is less than evident whether the Baltic countries' belonging to the European Union is "contested and ambiguous". Here, too, the reverse case could be made. For example, one of the most important conclusions to be drawn from the Bronze Soldier crisis would seem to imply that on that occasion Estonia was indeed perceived as being "fully" in Europe: a full member of the European Union as well as NATO and therefore entitled to full political solidarity that implies, regardless of whether Tallinn's decision and timing concerning the relocation of the monument was seen as being advisable or not (see more below).

In none of this should be construed as a crushing critique of Mälksoo's chapter, however. The reverse is in fact the case, as Mälksoo is undoubtedly touching upon something very essential when she urges us to grasp the essentially triadic nature of identities and identity politics. In this respect, also the Bronze Soldier would seem to imply that Estonia was indeed the land-in-between, the battleground for wider narratives and identity projects. It also seems evident that Russia was in fact aware of this fact and was trying to use this to her own advantage to dilute the essential European/wider Western solidarity and to isolate Estonia from its partners. On this

occasion, it seems safe to conclude that the solidarity prevailed but the question that rises, and it is one that cannot be settled on this occasion, is what will happen to that essential solidarity in the future (see Haukkala forthcoming 2009 for a longer discussion of the issues at stake).

It is in this context that Jakniūnaitė's chapter enters the scene in full. She traces the place of the Baltics at the cross-hairs of two wider discourses of power: the EU's "normative" and Russia's "imperial". This is not the place to discuss this dichotomy in full – especially when there is a lot to be agreed with it – but suffice it to say that there is perhaps more symmetry between the EU and Russian positions than at first sight might seem to be the case. Therefore, it could be argued that both the EU and Russian approaches to their neighbourhoods are equally normative *and* imperial – it is only the content of the normative factor (be it the Russian modernity, or the more fluid EU post-modernity) that would be the main, although crucial, difference between the two projects.

In a very useful way Jakniūnaitė locates two motivations for the Baltic activism in the eastern neighbourhood. On the one hand, the EU would seem to offer them with opportunities to reflect their raised rank in the post-enlargement situation: the students have now become the teachers, which in itself is an important distinction compared with the earlier situation. In addition, they can at the same time send the message of being constructive and useful members of the European Union: the newcomers are not only consumers of EU-related benefits but aspire and also manage to bring new constructive elements to the table as well (here we actually have an interesting historical precedent in the case of Finland and the Northern Dimension initiative, see Ojanen 1999). Finally, the activism in the eastern neighbourhood sends a signal also towards the east, namely Russia. Here Jakniūnaitė's words are worth quoting: "these three states use the ENP also to show to the new neighbours and also Russia how authoritative, influential, and responsible, and hence, more powerful they have become."

In the last instance, therefore, the Baltic activism *vis-à-vis* their eastern neighbourhood can be seen as an attempt to push out the Union's boundaries, as if to escape their liminality and the historical lot as an eternal battleground between the east and the West. But having said this, at the moment it seems likely that the Baltic travails will largely be to no avail, as there is very little appetite to embrace the eastern neighbourhood in full in the European Union. This situation is unlikely to change in the foreseeable future, at least without a radical re-alteration of Russian and consequent western European stances towards the countries currently residing in between the EU and Russia.

It is indeed the role of Russia that deserves to be the final theme in this context. Crucially, Prozorov's discussion of Russian discourses related to the EU reveals that she, too, finds herself outside desperately looking in. The very last sentence of his chapter hammers the point home in full: despite all its sound and fury Russia, too, seeks acknowledgement and recognition for its place in Europe (for the same argument in the context of the Soviet Union, see Ringmar 2002). This only seems to reinforce the impression of the essentially hegemonic nature of the European

project in the eyes of *all* of the cases discussed in this book. Therefore, and quite interestingly, it is not only the minuscule Baltics that have to look for their place and belonging in the eyes of the wider European community, it is also Russia that is forced, due to its own identity dynamics as well as very pressing economic and political needs to do the same (see also Alto 2006, which makes the same point very eloquently indeed). In this respect, there is certain symmetry in the lot of both the three Baltic countries and Russia after all, as they all are forced to do their reckoning with European integration. At the same time, there seems to be a crucial difference between the two: as was already noted, it is the Baltics that have in fact been able to enter these very structures, giving them a voice in Europe that far exceeds their small size in economic and political terms. This is a voice that is lacking in the case of Russia, and it could be argued that it is a handicap that at times essentially “forces” Russia to resort to extreme measures to be heard, as the case of the Bronze Soldier exemplifies. Therefore one could argue that the diminishing Baltic liminality together with the more permanent and fixed Russian peripherality in effect create a structural dynamic between the two that is actually working in favour of the former and to the detriment of the latter.

Keeping this in mind, the challenge for the EU would therefore seem to be how to accommodate – essentially embrace, and perhaps even integrate – these stories into wider European narratives. In the short term, the answer would seem to be that this cannot perhaps be done easily, as some of the readings put forth by Russia but also by the Baltic countries seem to be rather incompatible with the European discourse. But over the longer term, perhaps certain convergence between the currently conflicting readings can be expected – or at least it is to be hoped – enabling the parties to arrive at more fully shared inter-subjective understandings concerning the past and its relevance for the present.

### **The Role of Multi-causality in Contextualizing and Qualifying Identities**

In this final part of the chapter, the attention is turned towards other factors than identity in helping us to understand the dynamics of Baltic-Russian relations. Essentially, this entails broadening the scope of our analytical narratives to include also other structures of the international society by seeking more multi-causal accounts of the events out there. In fact, all actors are always caught in the middle of a multitude of social structures, with identities being only one of them. It is important to keep in mind that also the material and institutional structures of the international society should be taken into consideration, if we hope to arrive at richer and essentially more truth-like accounts of international relations.

It should be noted that the contributions in this volume are neither alien nor hostile to the idea of multi-causality. The reverse is the case, as two chapters – by Fofanova and Morozov, and Spruds – make explicit references to the need to keep also other than purely ideational factors in mind. Also, the introductory chapter by Ehin and Berg devotes ample space to the consideration of other than



purely ideational factors in Baltic-Russian relations. Having granted this, not one of the contributions actually goes on to develop the argument in full but instead concentrate largely on the role of ideational factors after all. There is, however, nothing wrong in this in a book that is mainly interested in probing the dynamics of identity conflicts. Also, it is worth pointing out that developing multi-causal theoretical models and applying them empirically is a very demanding and time-consuming task indeed, and it is rather unrealistic to expect that in article-length expositions to begin with. Yet multi-causal frameworks are worth aspiring to, as the increased explanatory power and consequent understanding of the events out there far outweigh the tribulations associated with the process.

To show why this is the case, the rest of the chapter briefly revisits one of the central cases that has been studied in this book: the statue crisis between Estonia and Russia in April–May 2007 (the following draws heavily from Haukkala 2009 forthcoming). But before discussing the events in some detail, a few words about multi-causality are in order.

A useful way of arriving at multi-causal understandings of the issues at stake is to view the very actors at play as situated actors. According to Hay (1995: 190), a situated actor is an intentional agent that is located in a structured social context that defines the range of the agent's potential actions. For the present purposes, we may note that the ideas informing any given actor's intentions stem from its identity. Having said this, it is important to bear in mind that these ideas do not operate in a vacuum. Instead they are conditioned by a wider social structure that can be called the constitution of the international society. Any constitution has two interlocking dimensions. First, it has a normative component that captures the rules and norms that are crystallizing in certain institutionalized practices. Since the Peace of Westphalia, the *Grundnorm* in this respect has been sovereignty, the precise content of which has, however, significantly varied over time (Barkin 1998). But there is also another, material structure of the international society that we must take an interest in. Keohane (1984: 132) has argued that although ideational phenomena are important, "a structural analysis of constraints ... [is] necessary to put the phenomenon of actor cognition into its proper political context".

At first sight, and as has been suggested by several chapters in this book, the row over the relocation of the statue of a Bronze Soldier in April 2007 is a classic case of identity politics (see the chapters of Astrov, Brüggemann and Kasekamp, and Mälksoo respectively). But although the identity prism will definitely help us to fathom why the crisis erupted and why the Bronze Soldier proved to be such a potent object of contention in this respect, it does not help us understand why the events unfolded the way they did. More importantly, it does not answer the question concerning perhaps one of the most striking aspects of the events: despite all its sound and fury, Moscow in effect failed to achieve any of its objectives concerning the crisis. Prior to the event Russia was not able to prevent the relocation of the statue; nor was she able to put political pressure directly on the Estonian government post hoc by seeking to internationalize the events, clearly

seeking to isolate Estonia from its Western partners in the European Union and NATO (Socor 2007).

Despite these well-articulated aims and considerable effort, Russia failed in its endeavours. Despite Moscow's early protestations, the statue was relocated. Despite political and economic pressure, the Estonian government refused to amend its domestic policies or resign, as demanded by certain Russian officials. And despite attempts at internationalizing the situation in the hope of isolating Estonia from its Western partners, the solidarity towards Estonia only became more intense.

But why did Russia fail to reach its objectives, then? In order to understand Russia's lack of success in the crisis, we must turn our attention to other causal dynamics at play: that of institutional factors in Europe and indeed the wider West that were instrumental in balancing the at-first-sight drastic power asymmetries between Estonia and Russia to the extent that it is practically meaningless to discuss the events as a purely bilateral conflict between the two without a clear reference to the role played by the wider European structures. Here we may note that from the outset Russia was severely constrained by the fact that during the post-cold War era Estonia has together with other Baltic states been brought under the umbrella of Western multilateral institutions. Of special significance in this respect are the memberships Estonia secured in NATO and the European Union in 2004. They gave Estonia the kind of institutional solidarity that was clearly a factor affecting Russia's room of manoeuvre in the crisis without which we cannot appreciate the turn of events in full.

Some of the Russian actions during the crisis indicate that Russians were indeed well aware of the existence of institutionalized solidarity in Europe. It can be argued that one of the major aims behind the attempted internationalizing of the crisis was indeed to test and potentially reduce the existence of solidarity enjoyed by Tallinn in the West (see also Socor 2007). On this occasion at least, the verdict seems to be, however, that the solidarity prevailed and Russia's hopes of successfully putting pressure on Estonia were seriously dented in the process. Yet one may go further than this and to argue that the attempts at diluting the institutionalized solidarity in Europe have become one of the leitmotifs of Russian European policy, especially under President Vladimir Putin. The Russian drive for cultivating bilateral relationships at the expense of, for example, wider EU-Russian relations has been a case in point (Haukkala 2006). Usually these have been seen as mere tactical manoeuvres aimed at blunting the edge and the preponderant weight of the Union's institutions (see Leonard and Popescu 2007). Yet it is possible to detect also other and more purposive strategic dimensions behind the Russian antics in the Bronze Soldier crisis: an attempt at diluting European solidarity in the hopes of isolating a single member state so that it can be pressured into submission (cf. Lucas 2008a).

## **Conclusion: Baltic-Russian Relations in the Context of European Integration**

It would be nonsensical at the end of a book of this kind to ask whether identities matter. It is obvious that they matter and they do so a great deal; they are the primary prism through which people fathom their place in the world and perceive the meaning of different events to their own existence (see also Abdelal et al. 2006). To a large degree then, identities are a factor conditioning and shaping our (policy) responses. Also, it seems safe to conclude that in the case of Baltic-Russian relations identities are especially relevant. Memory and history – the stuff that identities are made of – are much more present and the differences in interpretations are much more acute and accentuated than seems to be the case elsewhere in contemporary Europe (with the western Balkans perhaps being the other notable exception here).

The factor that seems increasingly to come to the fore is that of identity politics: issues are consciously moulded, debated and challenged: they are used as part and parcel of wider political engagements and disagreements; they are also used in wider attempts at affecting the wider historical and identity landscape in Europe. In this respect, it makes sense to speak of overlapping identity complexes (perhaps in all the senses of the word) or sub-regimes uneasily co-existing in contemporary Europe. But at the same time it seems advisable to take heed of the fact that memory and history are not just tactical ploys in the wider Baltic-Russian relations; they are the original sin affecting the very roots of the relationship in ways that all the parties find hard to resist and impossible to escape.

Luckily identities are not all that there is to the story. Contemporary Baltic-Russian relations do not take place inside a vacuum, but are conditioned by wider structures of the (European) international society. Here, it is important to take note that the currently very negative bilateral identity dynamics are in fact embedded in wider European registers and discourses. This is a good thing in itself, as it can be seen as offering a potential way out of the currently locked-in bilateral perceptions: it could be that there are alternative ways of looking at the past, or that the relevance of past is not as high in the European context anymore (the past is not what it used to be anymore, so to speak). Also, the existence of wider European institutional structures can be seen as beneficial, as they seem to have a certain moderating effect on Baltic-Russian relations, preventing them from spiralling down or escalating to more serious forms of open conflict. It is to be hoped at least that taken together the existence of this wider European layer could create both the ideational and institutional breathing space within which the Baltics and Russia could find the wherewithal eventually to renegotiate their relations and arrive at mutually satisfactory forms of remembering the past and working together for the future.

# Bibliography

- alto, P. (2003), 'Revisiting the Identity/Security Puzzle in Russo-estonian relations', *Journal of Peace Research*, 40:5, 573–91.
- (2006), *European Union and the Making of a Wider Northern Europe* (London: Routledge).
- Abdelal, R. et al. (2001), 'Treating Identity as a Variable: Measuring the Content, Intensity, and Contestation of Identity'. Paper prepared for presentation at a PSA, 30 August – 2 September 2001, San Francisco, <http://www.people.fas.harvard.edu/~johnston/identity.pdf> (accessed 7 July 2008).
- Abdelal, R. et al. (2006), 'Identity as a Variable', *Perspectives on Politics*, 4:4, 695–711.
- Adams, V. (2005a), 'Discovering terra democratica in eastern Europe and Beyond: Successes, challenges and the Way Forward', Speech, Chicago Council on Foreign Relations, Chicago (19 September 2005), <http://www.president.lt/en/news.full/5982> (accessed 12 November 2007).
- (2005b), 'Future of Europe: Lithuanian Perspective', Address, Ecole des Sciences Politique de Paris (7 October 2005) <http://www.president.lt/en/news.full/6056> (accessed 12 November 2007).
- (2005c), 'Statement', Vilnius (7 March 2005) <http://www.president.lt/en/news.full/5545> (accessed March 2008).
- (2007), 'Small EU Border States: Threats, Opportunities and Responsibility', Speech, Lisbon Technical University, Lisbon (31 May 2007) <http://www.president.lt/en/news.full/7923> (accessed 12 November 2007).
- Adler, N. (2005), 'The Future of the Soviet Past remains Unpredictable: The Resurrection of Stalinist Symbols amidst the Exhumation of Mass Graves', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 57:8, 1093–119.
- Agamben, G. (1998), *Homo Sacer: Sovereign Power and Bare Life* (Stanford: Stanford University Press).
- (2000), *Means without End: Notes on Politics, Theory out of Bounds* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press).
- (2007), *Profanations* (New York: Zone Books).
- Agreement between Political Parties of the Republic of Lithuania (2004), 'Agreement between Political Parties of the Republic of Lithuania on the Main Foreign Policy Goals and Objectives for 2004–2008' (5 October 2004) [http://www.urm.lt/popup2.php?item\\_id=255](http://www.urm.lt/popup2.php?item_id=255) (accessed 17 November 2007).
- Ambrósio, T. (2005), *Challenging America's Global Preeminence: Russia's Quest for Multipolarity* (Aldershot: Ashgate).
- (2006), 'The Political Success of Russia-Belarus Relations: Insulating Minsk from a Color Revolution', *Demokratizatsiya*, 14:3, 407–34.

- anders, r .-e. (2003), 'Where r ussia Meets the eU: c ooperation across the Finnish-r ussian Borderlands', in *New Frontiers of Europe: Opportunities and Challenges*, Materials of the Second r ISa c onvent, 'Managing the r ecreation of d ivisions in e urope' (Moscow: Mg IMo ).
- anderson, P. (2007), 'r ussia's Managed d emocracy', *London Review of Books*, 29:2, [http://www.lrb.co.uk/v29/n02/ande01\\_.html](http://www.lrb.co.uk/v29/n02/ande01_.html) (accessed 3 July 2008).
- andrejevs, g. (1993), 'l atvia a ccuses r ussia of International Sedition', *The Baltic Independent*, 26 February – 4 March.
- angvik, M. and von Borries, B. (1997), *Youth and History: A Comparative European Survey on Historical Consciousness and Political Attitudes Among Adolescence*, 2nd vol. (h amburg: e dition k örber Stiftung).
- ankersmit, F.r . (2001), 't he Sublime d issociation of the Past: o r h ow to Be(come) What o ne Is n o l onger', *History and Theory*, 40:3, 295–323.
- ansip, a . (2007), 'ccc P – forever vöi ei iialgi?' *Postimees*, 16 May.
- antonenko, o . and Pinnick, k. (eds) (2005), *Russia and the European Union* (l ondon: r outledge).
- applebaum, a . (2003), *Gulag: A History* (n ew york: d oubleday).
- (2005), 'o pting for "t ruth" over t riumph', *Washington Post*, (27 a pril 2005).
- (2007), 't he Future c alling In e stonia', *Washington Post*, (16 o ctober 2007), a 19.
- arbatov, a . (1993), 'r ussia's Foreign Policy a lternatives', *International Security* 18:2, 5–43.
- arbatova, n . (2003), 'Bezvizovyi rezhim mezhd u r ossiei i eS: Mechta ili realnost', r ussia in the United e urope c ommittee, <http://www.rue.ru/BezViz.pdf> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- arendt, h. (1958), *The Human Condition* (c hicago: University of c hicago Press).
- (2005), *The Promise of Politics* (n ew york: Schocken Books).
- arujärv, e. (2006), 'Vaguralt mööda seinääri', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 19 May.
- (2007a), 'Miki hiir, pronksmees ja kannatus', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 2 February.
- (2007b), 'Ilmalikustamist oleks vaja', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 11 May.
- ashley, r . (1981), 'Political r ealism and h uman Interests', *International Studies Quarterly*, 25: 204–36.
- asmus, r .d. (2008), 'e urope's e astern Promise', *Foreign Affairs*, 87:1, 95–106.
- assmann, a . (1999), *Erinnerungsräume: Formen und Wandlungen des kulturellen Gedächtnisses* (München: Verlag c .h . Beck).
- (2006), *Der lange Schatten der Vergangenheit. Erinnerungskultur und Geschichtspolitik* (München: c .h . Beck).
- assmann, J. (1999), *Das kulturelle Gedächtnis. Schrift, Erinnerung und politische Identität in frühen Hochkulturen* (München: c .h . Beck).
- astrov, a . (2008), *Samochinnoe soobshchestvo: politika men'shinstv ili malaya politika?* (t allinn: t allinn University Press).

- axtmann, r. (2006), 'globality, Plurality and Freedom: the a reational Perspective', *Review of International Studies*, 32: 93–117.
- Baker, P. (2005), 'Bush has delicate task ahead in Moscow', *Washington Post*, 5 May.
- Bakhtin, M.M. (1968), *Rabelais and His World* (translated by Hélène Iswolsky) (Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press).
- (1981), *The Dialogic Imagination: Four Essays by M.M. Bakhtin* (edited by Michael Holquist, translated by Caryl Emerson and Michael Holquist) (Austin, TX: University of Texas Press).
- (1984), *Problems of Dostoevsky's Poetics* (edited and translated by Caryl Emerson) (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press).
- (1986), *Speech Genres and Other Late Essays* (edited by Caryl Emerson and Michael Holquist, translated by V.W. McGee) (Austin, TX: University of Texas Press).
- Barahona de Brito, A. et al. (2001), 'Introduction', in Barahona de Brito et al. (eds), *The Politics of Memory. Transitional Justice in Democratizing States* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- Barkin, J.S. (1998), 'The evolution of the constitution of Sovereignty and the emergence of human rights norms', *Millennium*, 27:2, 229–252.
- Barnsten, J. (2005), 'Russia: did Putin come out Shining, or with Moscow's Prestige Weakened?', *Radio Free Europe/Radio Liberty*. archive, 12 May, <http://www.rferl.org/featuresarticle/2005/05/fa906f90-8105-4b88-9ee1-0f7fe9a7edee.html> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Baunov, A. (2003a), 'kak voiti v evropu. c hast' pervaya: Put', zakrytyi dlya rossii', *Grazhdanskie Debaty*, <http://www.globalrus.ru/opinions/134780/> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2003b), 'kak voiti v evropu. c hast' vtoraya: Put', otkrytyi dlya rossii', *Grazhdanskie Debaty*, <http://www.globalrus.ru/opinions/134824/> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- BBC news (2002), 'Estonia removes SS Monument', 24 April, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/2148732.stm> (accessed 13 August 2007).
- (2004), 'Estonia Unveils Nazi War Monument', 20 August, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/3585272.stm> (accessed 13 August 2007).
- (2005a), 'European Press review', 10 May, <http://newsvote.bbc.co.uk/mpapps/pagetools/print/news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/4531655.stm> (accessed March 2008).
- (2005b), 'Putin address to nation: excerpts', 25 April, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/4481455.stm> (accessed 13 August 2007).
- Beeston, R. (2007), 'A Symbol of Heroic Sacrifice – Or One of Mass Murder?', *The Times*, 30 April.
- Bell, D. (2006), 'Introduction. Memory, Trauma and World Politics', in Bell, D. (ed.), *Memory, Trauma and World Politics. Reflections on the Relationship Between Past and Present* (Houndmills, Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan).

- Berezovsky, B. (2007), 'Why Modern Russia is a State of Denial', *Daily Telegraph*, 15 May.
- Berg, e. (2002), 'Local Resistance, National Identity and Global Swings', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 54:1, 109–122.
- (2005), 'Prioritizing the East in Estonia: Chances to Become a Good Advocate, Honest Broker or Reliable Supervisor?', in Hayoz, N. et al. (eds), *Enlarged EU – Enlarged Neighbourhood. Perspectives of the European Neighbourhood Policy* (Bern: Peter Lang).
- (2007), 'Killing, Missing Too Often', *Postimes*, 30 April.
- (2008), 'The Baltic Gateway: A Corridor Leading Towards Three Different Directions', in Alto, P. (ed.), *The EU-Russian Energy Dialogue: Europe's Future Energy Security* (Aldershot: Ashgate).
- Billington, J.H. (2004), *Russia in Search of Itself* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press).
- Bischof, B. (2007), 'Warum Stalin bei Putin zu neuen Ehren kommt. Der Kriminstrumentalisiert die imperiale Geschichte für seine Zwecke', *Die Presse*, 15 November.
- Blair, T. (2005), 'Letter from the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom to Tony Blair', Press release of the Chancery of the President of Latvia 18 February, [http://www.president.lv/pk/content/?cat\\_id=2189&art\\_id=176](http://www.president.lv/pk/content/?cat_id=2189&art_id=176) (accessed 8 July 2008).
- Bleiere, D. and Stranga, A. (2000), 'The Latvian Russian Crisis of 1998', in Stern, E.K. and Hansen, D. (eds), *Crisis Management in a Transitional Society: The Latvian Experience* (Stockholm: A B).
- Bordachev, T. (2003), 'Strategiya i strategii', in Moshes, A. (ed.), *Rossiya i Evropeiskiy Soyuz: Pereosmyslivaya strategiyu vzaimootnoshenii* (Moskva: Gendalf).
- Böröcz, J. (2000), 'The Fox and the Raven: The European Union and Hungary Renegotiate the Margins of "Europe"', *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 42:4, 847–75.
- Bransten, J. (2002), 'Estonia: The Search for Heroes Leads to a Minefield', *RFE/RL*, 26 July.
- (2005), 'Russia: Did Putin Come Out Shining, or With Moscow's Prestige Weakened?', *RFE/RL News*, 12 May.
- Browning, C. (2003), 'The Internal/External Security Paradox and the Reconstruction of Boundaries in the Baltic: The Case of Kaliningrad', *Alternatives*, 28, 545–81.
- Brubaker, R. (1996), *Nationalism Reframed: Nationhood and the National Question in the New Europe* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Brüggemann, K. (2007), 'Estonia and its Escape from the East: The Relevance of the Past in Russian-Estonian Relations', in Darieva, D. and Kaschuba, W. (eds), *Representations on the Margins of Europe: Politics and Identities in the Baltic and South Caucasian States* (Frankfurt/New York: Campus/Chicago University Press).

- Bruner, M.I. (2002a), *Strategies of Remembrance: The Rhetorical Dimensions of National Identity Construction* (Columbia: University of South Carolina Press).
- (2002b), 'taming "Wild" capitalism,' *Discourse & Society*, 13:2, 167–84.
- Budryte, D. (2005a), 'Lithuania's new (In)security: transatlantic tensions and the dilemma of dual loyalty', in Smith, D. (ed.), *The Baltic States and Their Region: New Europe or Old?* (New York: Rodopi).
- (2005b), *Taming Nationalism? Political Community Building in the Post-Soviet Baltic States* (Aldershot/New York: Ashgate).
- Bugajski, J. (2003), 'Russia's new Europe', *National Interest*, 74, 84–91.
- (2004), *Cold Peace: Russia's New Imperialism* (Westport, CT: Praeger Publishers).
- (2007), 'Isolation and Marginalization: Russia's offensive in the Baltic region', *Lithuanian Foreign Policy Review*, 18, 162–6.
- Bumiller, E. (2005), 'In Latvia, Bush lectures Putin on the Joys of democracy', *New York Times*, 8 May.
- Burch, S. and Smith, D. (2007), 'empty Spaces and the Value of Symbols: Estonia's "War of Monuments" from another angle', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 59:6, 913–36.
- Burke, P. (1997), 'history as Social Memory', in Burke, P. (ed.), *Varieties of Cultural History* (Cambridge: Polity Press).
- Buzan, B. et al. (1998), *Security: A New Framework for Analysis* (Boulder: Lynne Rienner Publishers).
- Carr, E.H. (1939), *The Twenty Years' Crisis, 1919–1939: An Introduction to the Study of International Relations* (London: Macmillan).
- Carrier, P. (2000), 'Places, Politics and the archiving of contemporary Memory in Nora's lieux de mémoire', in Radstone, S. (ed.), *Memory and Methodology* (Oxford/New York: Berg).
- Chadaev, A. (2006), *Putin: Ego ideologiya* (Moskva: Evropa).
- Chandler, D. (2006), 'Back to the Future? the limits of neo-Wilsonian Ideals of exporting democracy', *Review of International Studies*, 32:3, 475–494.
- Checkel, J.T. (1998), 'the constructivist turn in International relations theory', *World Politics*, 50:2, 324–348.
- Chernichenko, S. (2004), 'Baltic "occupation" and Violations of the rights of Russian Speakers', *International Affairs (Moscow)*, 50:5, 115–24.
- Chizhov, V. (2003), 'Bezvizovyi rezhim mezhdurusskimi ES: Mechta ili realnost', Russia in the United Europe committee, <http://www.rue.ru/BezViz.pdf> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- Christiansen, T. et al. (1997), 'nationality and regionality: constituents of Political Space around the Baltic rim', in Joenniemi, P. (ed.), *Neo-Nationalism or Regionality: The Restructuring of Political Space Around the Baltic Rim* (Stockholm: Nordens Fö).



- chubais, a.B. (2003), 'Missia r ossii v XXI veke', *Nezavisimaya gazeta*, 1 o ctober.
- chubaryan, a . (2005), 'Belye piatna v istorii velikoi voiny', *Rossiya v global'noi politike*, 3:3, 112–21.
- commission of european communities (2003), 'Wider europe – neighbourhood: a n ew Framework for r elations with our e astern and Southern n eighbours', communication from the c ommission to the c ouncil and the european Parliament, Brussels, 11 March, [http://europa.eu.int/comm/world/enp/pdf/com03\\_104\\_en.pdf](http://europa.eu.int/comm/world/enp/pdf/com03_104_en.pdf) (accessed 15 n ovember 2007).
- connerton, P. (1989), *How Societies Remember* (c ambridge: c ambridge University Press).
- connolly, W.e. (1999), 'Suffering, Justice, and the Politics of Becoming', in c ampbell, d. and Shapiro, M.J. (eds), *Moral Spaces: Rethinking Ethics and World Politics* (Minneapolis and l ondon: University of Minnesota Press).
- cooper, r . (2003), *The Breaking of Nations: Order and Chaos in the Twenty-first Century* (l ondon: a tlantic Books).
- cowles, M.g. et al. (eds) (2001), *Transforming Europe: Europeanization and Domestic Change* (Ithaca: c ornell University Press).
- cox, r . (1986), 'Social Forces, States and World orders: Beyond International r elations t heory', in keohane, r . (ed.), *Neorealism and Its Critics* (n ew york: c olumbia University Press).
- dahl, r . (1994), 'a d emocratic d ilemma: System e ffectiveness versus c itizen Participation', *Political Science Quarterly*, 1: 23–34.
- davies, n . (2007), *Europe at War 1939–1945: No Simple Victory* (l ondon: Pan Books).
- dean, M. (1999), *Governmentality: Power and Rule in Modern Society* (l ondon: Sage).
- DELFI (2007), 'Ansip: kord ei saa kunagi kallis olla', 22 June, <http://www.delfi.ee/archive/article.php?id=13195102> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- demurin, M. (2005), 'r ussia and the Baltic States: n ot a c ase of "Flawed" h istory', *Russia in Global Affairs*, 3: 130–38.
- errida, J. (1976), *Of Grammatology* (Baltimore: t he Johns h opkins University Press).
- deutsche Presse-a gentur (2007), 'g erman e x-chancellor c ondemns e stonia War Memorial r emoval', *Deutsche Presse-Agentur*, 27 a pril, [http://news.monstersandcritics.com/europe/news/article\\_1297380.php/g\\_erman\\_ex-chancellor\\_condemns\\_e\\_stonia\\_war\\_memorial\\_removal](http://news.monstersandcritics.com/europe/news/article_1297380.php/g_erman_ex-chancellor_condemns_e_stonia_war_memorial_removal) (accessed 13 May 2007).
- diez, t. (2001), 'e urope as a d iscursive Battleground: d iscourse a nalysis and e uropean Integration Studies', *Cooperation and Conflict*, 36:1, 5–38.
- (2004), 'e urope's o thers and the r eturn of g eopolitics', *Cambridge Review of International Studies*, 17: 319–35.
- diner, d . (2003), 'r estitution and Memory – t he h olocaust in e urope's Political c ultures', *New German Critique*, 90: 36–44.

- douglas, M. (2002) [1966], *Purity and Danger: An Analysis of Concept of Pollution and Taboo* (London/New York: Routledge).
- dreifelds, J. (1996), *Latvia in Transition* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- durbin, B. (2004), 'k voprosu o vybore puti: elity, massa, instituty v r ossii i Vostochnoi evrope devianostyh godov', *Vestnik obshchestvennogo mneniya*, 74:6, <http://www.polit.ru/research/2005/07/10/way.html> (accessed 21 May 2006).
- durgin, A. (2000), *Osnovy geopolitiki* (Moskva: ArktoGaia).
- edkins, J. (2003), *Trauma and the Memory of Politics* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- esti Päevaleht (2007a), 'Venemaa esitas eestile seoses pronksmehega noodi', 23 a pril.
- (2007b), 'Välisministeerium: Venemaalt saadud paber sisaldab teadlikku laimu', 23 a pril.
- (2007c), '12 õppejõudu: pronksõduri teisaldamine kahjustab eesti huve', 23 a pril.
- ehin, P. and kasekamp, A. (2005), 'estonian-russian relations in the context of EU enlargement', in Antonenko, O. and Pinnick, K. (eds), *Russia and the European Union* (London: Routledge).
- eisenstadt, S.N. and giesen, B. (1995), 'the construction of collective identity', *European Journal of Sociology*, 36: 72–102.
- elbe, S. (2003), *Europe: A Nietzschean Perspective* (London: Routledge).
- emerson, C. (1996), 'keeping the Self Intact during the culture Wars: a centennial essay for Mikhail Bakhtin', *New Literary History*, 27: 107–26.
- (2002), 'Foreword', in Nielsen, G.M. (ed.), *The Norms of Answerability: Social Theory Between Bakhtin and Habermas* (Albany: State University of New York Press).
- Estonian Government Communication Office, 'The War Grave in Central Tallinn', Estonian Government Communication Office Briefing Room, <http://www.valitsus.ee/brf/?id=282574> (accessed 13 August 2007).
- estonian Ministry of Foreign Affairs (2007a), 'eesti ja Venemaa', 20 december, [http://www.vm.ee/est/kat\\_48/251.html](http://www.vm.ee/est/kat_48/251.html) (accessed 3 July 2008).
- estonian Ministry of Foreign Affairs (2007b), 'Foreign Ministry expressed the Strongest Indignation and Protest at the continued Inactivity of the russian authorities', Press release, 30 a pril, [http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat\\_138/8399.html](http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat_138/8399.html) (accessed 1 May 2007).
- European Parliament (2005), 'the future of Europe sixty years after the Second World War', European Parliament resolution on the 60th anniversary of the end of the Second World War in Europe on 8 May 1945, adopted on 12 May 2005 (Strasbourg).
- European Parliament (2007), 'European Parliament resolution on the EU-russia Summit to be held in Samara on 18 May 2007', adopted on 8 May, <http://www.europarl.europa.eu/sides/getdoc.do?pubref=-//EP/t/EXt+Mo+Io+n+P6-rc-2007-0190+0+doc+XML+V0/en> (accessed 10 May 2007).

- European Union Council Presidency (2007), 'EU Presidency Statement on the Situation in Front of the Estonian Embassy in Moscow', 2 May, [http://www.eu2007.de/en/news/c\\_FSP\\_Statements/May/0502Boestland.html](http://www.eu2007.de/en/news/c_FSP_Statements/May/0502Boestland.html) (accessed 3 May 2007).
- EU Treaty (2007), 'German ex-chancellor condemns Estonia War Memorial removal', 27 April, <http://www.eutv/article.aspx?articleId=7267> (accessed 3 May 2007).
- Evans, P.B. et al. (eds) (1993), *Double-edged Diplomacy: International Bargaining and Domestic Politics* (Berkeley: California University Press).
- Ezergailis, A. (1998), *Latviešu Leģions. Varoņi, Nācisti vai upuri?* (Rīga: LVI apgāds).
- (2005), *Nazi/Soviet Disinformation about the Holocaust in Nazi-occupied Latvia. Daugavas Vanagi: Who Are They? – Revisited* (Rīga: Latvijas 50 gadu okupācijas muzeja fonds).
- Fairlie, I. D. and Sergounin, A. (2001), *Are Borders Barriers? EU Enlargement and the Russian Region of Kaliningrad* (Helsinki: UPI).
- Federalnyi zakon (2002), *Federalnyi zakon Rossiiskoi Federatsii "o grazhdanstve Rossiiskoi Federatsii"*, *Sobranie zakonodatel'stva Rossiiskoi Federatsii*, no. 22.
- Feest, D. (2007), 'Histories of Violence: National Identity and Public Memory of Occupation and Terror in Estonia', in D. Arieve, D. and K. Schuba, W. (eds), *Representations on the Margins of Europe: Politics and Identities in the Baltic and South Caucasian States* (Frankfurt/New York: Campus/Chicago University Press).
- Ferretti, M. (2005), 'Nepriimimaya pamiat': Rossiya i vojna', *Neprikosnovennyi zapas*, 2–3:40–41, 76–82.
- Fierke, K. M. (1999), 'Dialogues of Manoeuvre and Entanglement: NATO, Russia, and the Ceasefires', *Millennium: Journal of International Studies*, 28:1, 27–52.
- Filippov, A. V. (2007), *Noveishaya istoriya Rossii, 1945–2006 gg.: kniga dlia uchitelia* (Moskva: Prosveshchenie).
- Finnemore, M. (1996), *National Interest in International Society* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press).
- Foucault, M. (1989), *Archaeology of Knowledge* (London: Routledge).
- (1991), 'Governmentality', in Burchell, G. (ed.), *The Foucault Effect: Studies in Governmentality* (London: Harvester Wheatsheaf).
- Fredén, I. (2005), 'Shadows of the Past in Russia and the Baltic Countries', *Russia in Global Affairs*, 3:3, 122–29.
- Fukuyama, F. (1992), *The End of History and the Last Man* (New York: Free Press).
- (2004), *State Building: Governance and World Order in the Twenty-First Century* (London: Profile Books).
- Galbreath, D. J. (2005), *Nation-Building and Minority Politics in Post-Socialist States: Interests, Influence and Identities in Estonia and Latvia* (Stuttgart: ibidem).

- (2006), 'Atlantic Foreign Policy after enlargement: continuity and change', *Cooperation and Conflict*, 41:4, 443–462.
- gardiner, M. (1998), '“The Incomparable Monster of Solipsism”: Bakhtin and Merleau-Ponty', in Bell, M.M. and gardiner, M. (eds), *Bakhtin and the Human Sciences: No Last Words* (London/Thousand Oaks/New Delhi: Sage Publications).
- gardiner, M. and Bell, M.M. (1998), 'Bakhtin and the human Sciences: a Brief Introduction', in Bell, M.M. and gardiner, M. (eds), *Bakhtin and the Human Sciences: No Last Words* (London/Thousand Oaks/New Delhi: Sage Publications).
- genep, A. van (1960), *The Rites of Passage* (translated by Monika B. Vizedom and Gabrielle LeCaffee) (Chicago/London: The University of Chicago Press).
- geciu, A. (2005), 'Security Institutions as agents of Socialization: NATO and the new Europe', *International Organization*, 59:4, 973–1012.
- gillis, J.R. (1994), 'Memory and Identity: the history of a relationship', in Gillis, J.R. (ed.), *Commemorations: The Politics of National Identity* (Princeton: Princeton University Press).
- glukhih, A. (2007), 'Atlantic ne prochnymut' v "Severniy Potok"', *Telegraf*, 23 January.
- Goble, P.A. (2005a), 'Redefining Estonia's National Security,' in Kasekamp, A. (ed.), *The Estonian Foreign Policy Yearbook 2005* (Tallinn: The Estonian Foreign Policy Institute).
- (2005b), 'Putini suurim vaeleavestus', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 9 May.
- (2006), 'hüvastijätt mustvalge ajalookäsitusega', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 19 June.
- goff, P. and Dunn, K. (eds) (2004), *Identity and Global Politics. Empirical and Theoretical Elaborations* (New York/Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan).
- goldstein, J. and Kohane, R. (eds) (1993), *Ideas and Foreign Policy: Beliefs, Institutions, and Political Change* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press).
- gomar, T. (2006), 'Paradoks nepostoyanstva', *Rossiia v global'noi politike*, 4:3, 62–71.
- gorondi, P. et al. (2007) 'eastern Europe confronts ghosts of its communist Past While Russia Bristles', *International Herald Tribune*, 21 April.
- romadzki, G. et al. (2005), 'Friends or Family? Finnish, Lithuanian and Polish Perspectives on the EU's Policy towards Ukraine, Belarus and Moldova', The Finnish Institute of International Affairs, December, [http://www.upi-fia.fi/document.php?DOC\\_ID=127#FIIA-report\\_12.pdf](http://www.upi-fia.fi/document.php?DOC_ID=127#FIIA-report_12.pdf) (accessed 12 November 2007).
- rotzky, D. and Kempe, I. (2007), 'neravnostoronniy treugol'nik: kak meniaiutsia otnosheniya mezhdu rossiei, Baltiei i ES', *Rossiia v global'noi politike*, 5:3, 34–45.
- udkov, I. (2005), 'Pamiat' o voine i massovaya identichnost' rossiyan', *Neprikosnovennyi zapas*, 2–3:40–41, 46–57.
- Gutmanis, A. (2006), 'Prokrieviskums nāk modē', *Diena*, 3 August.

- h aab, M. (1998), 'e stonia', in Mouritzen, h . (ed.), *Bordering Russia: Theory and Practice for Europe's Baltic Rim* (a ldershot: a shgate).
- h albwachs, M. (1985), *Das kollektive Gedächtnis* (Frankfurt: Suhrkamp).
- h alpin, t . (2007), 'r ussia c ries Blasphemy as Statue to War d ead is t aken d own', *The Times*, 30 a pril.
- h ansen, B. (1998), 't he Baltic States and Security Strategies a vailable,' in h ansen, B. and h eurlin, B. (eds), *The Baltic States in World Politics* (r ichmond: c urzon).
- h ansen, l . and Wæver, o . (eds) (2002), *European Integration and National Identity: The Challenge of the Nordic States* (l ondon: r outledge).
- h arding, l . (2007), 'Protest by k remlin as Police Quell r iots in e stonia', *Guardian*, 29 a pril.
- h ardt, M. and n egri, a . (2004), *Multitude: War and Democracy in the Age of Empire* (l ondon: Penguin).
- h aukkala, h . (2001), 't wo r eluctant r egionalisers? t he e uropean Union and r ussia in e urope's n orth', *Programme on the Northern Dimension of the CFSP*, Working Paper no. 32 (h elsinki: UPI).
- (2003), 'c lash of the Boundaries? t he e uropean Union and r ussia in the n orthern d imension,' in l ehti, M. and Smith, d . (eds), *Post-Cold War Identity Politics: Northern and Baltic Experiences* (l ondon/Portland, or : Frank c ass).
- (2006), 't he r ole of Solidarity and c oherence in e U's r ussia Policy', *Studia Diplomatica – the Brussels Journal of International Relations*, l IX:2, 35–50.
- (2009, forthcoming), 'a c lose e ncounter of the Worst k ind? t he l ogic of Situated a ctors and the Statue c risis between e stonia and r ussia', *Journal of Baltic Studies*, 40:2.
- h ay, c . (1995), 'Structure and a gency' in Marsh, d . and Stoker, g . (eds), *Theory and Methods in Political Science* (Basingstoke: Macmillan).
- h edenskog, J. et al. (eds) (2005), *Russia as a Great Power: Dimensions of Security Under Putin* (l ondon: r outledge).
- h elme, M. (2007), 'e esti süü on iseseisvumises', *Sirp*, 4 May.
- h eurlin, B. (1998), 'na t o , Security and the Baltic states: a n ew World, a n ew Security, a new na t o ', in h ansen, B. and h eurlin, B. (eds), *The Baltic States in World Politics* (r ichmond: c urzon).
- h iatt, F. (2007), 'a Soviet Memorial – and Mind-Set', *Washington Post*, 7 May.
- h iio, t . et al. (eds) (2006), *Estonia 1940–1945: Report of the Estonian International Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against Humanity* (t allinn: e stonian Foundation for the Investigation of c rimes against h umanity).
- h irdmann, S. (2003), 'Schengen: n ovyi barier mezhdur ossiei i e S', r ussia in the United e urope c ommittee, <http://www.rue.ru/11.pdf> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- h irschkop, k . (1998), 'Is d ialogism for r eal?', in Shepherd, d . (ed.), *The Contexts of Bakhtin: Philosophy, Authorship, Aesthetics* (Sheffield: University of Sheffield).

- (1999), *Mikhail Bakhtin: An Aesthetic for Democracy* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- hirschman, a. (1970), *Exit, Voice, and Loyalty: Responses to Decline in Firms, Organizations, and States* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press).
- hõbemägi, P. (2006a), 'tõnismäe kriis: kaitsepolitsei vs poliitikud', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 1 June.
- (2006b), 'Viimne reliikvia ehk kuidas vabaneda pronkssõdurist', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 16 June.
- holmogorov, y. (2002), 'evropa ot zakata do rassveta', *Russkiy Zhurnal*, <http://www.russ.ru/politics/20020618-holm-pr.html> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- holquist, M. (1990), *Dialogism: Bakhtin and His World* (London/New York: Routledge).
- hopf, t. (2002), *Social Construction of International Politics: Identities and Foreign Policies, Moscow, 1955 & 1999* (Ithaca, NY/London: Cornell University Press).
- hughes, J. (2005), "exit" in deeply divided Societies: regimes of discrimination in Estonia and Latvia and the Potential for Russophone Migration', *JCMS*, 43:4, 739–62.
- huntington, S. (1968), *Political Order in Changing Societies* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press).
- hurlburt, h.F. (1997), 'gaining leverage for International organizations: Incentives and Baltic-Russian relations, 1992–1994', in Cortright, D. (ed.), *The Price of Peace: Incentives and International Conflict Prevention* (Annapolis, MD: Rowman and Littlefield).
- Ilves, t.h. (2005), 'riigi ehitamine', *Diplomaatia*, 18/19, March/April.
- (2006a), 'eesti käitugu küpsema riigina', Interview with Meelis Poomas Hendrik Ilves by Erki Bahovski, *Postimees*, 16 February, [http://www.Postimees.ee/160206/esileht/192201\\_1.php](http://www.Postimees.ee/160206/esileht/192201_1.php) (accessed 29 January 2007).
- (2006b), 'address by the President of the Republic of Estonia at the Riigikogu conference "Values and Interests in International Relations"', Tallinn, 30 October, <http://www.president.ee/en/duties/speeches.php> (accessed 8 November 2006).
- (2006c), 'Inauguration speech', 9 October. <http://president.ee/en/duties/speeches.php?gid=82273> (accessed 7 July 2008).
- (2007a), 'Speech by the President of the Republic of Estonia on the anniversary of the Tartu Peace Treaty', Estonia Concert Hall, Tallinn, 2 February, <http://www.president.ee/et/ametitegevus/k6ned.php> (accessed 4 February 2007).
- (2007b), 'Statement by the President of the Republic of Estonia', Tallinn, 15 February, <http://www.president.ee/en/duties/statements.php?gid=89407> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2007c), 'Me suudame kokku leppida ühises tulevikus', Statement by the President of the Republic of Estonia, 2 May, <http://www.president.ee/en/duties/statements.php?gid=93526> (accessed 1 July 2007).

- (2007d), 'Vabariigi President riigiarhiivi teaduskonverentsil "kaks algatust: 15 aastat iseseisvat eesti Vabariiki" teaduste ja kadeemia saalis', 23. november, <http://www.president.ee/et/ametitegevus/k6ned.php?gid=104604> (accessed 6 January 2008).
- (2007e), 'the end of the Post-cold-War era', *Diplomaatia*, 49–50, October.
- Interfax (2007), 'reburial of Soviet Soldiers in Estonia may adversely affect Europe – Lavrov', 24 April, [http://www.interfax.ru/e/B/0/28.html?id\\_issue=11720062](http://www.interfax.ru/e/B/0/28.html?id_issue=11720062) (accessed 25 April 2007).
- Ioffe, G. (2003), 'Understanding Belarus: Belarusian Identity', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 55:8, 1241–72.
- (2007), 'Budushchee Belorussii: optimisticheskii vzgliad', *Pro et contra*, 11:2, 94–104.
- Isberg, A. (1992), *Zu den Bedingungen des Befreiers. Kollaboration und Freiheitsstreben in dem von Deutschland besetzten Estland 1941–1944* (Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell).
- Jackson, P. (2006), *Civilizing the Enemy: German Reconstruction and the Invention of the West* (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press).
- Jackson, R. (2000), *The Global Covenant: Human Conduct in a World of States* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- Jacobson, M. (ed.) (2001), *Conclusions of the Estonian International Commission for the Investigation of Crimes Against Humanity* (Tallinn).
- Jaeger, O. (1997), 'Securitising Russia: discursive Practices of the Baltic States', *Working Paper No.10* (Copenhagen: COPRI).
- Jakniūnaitė, D. (2007), *Neighbourhood in the Constructivist Perspective of International Relations Theory: the Case of Russia*, doctoral dissertation, Vilnius University, Unpublished Manuscript.
- Janeliūnas, T. and Molis, A. (2006), 'Energy Security of Lithuania: challenges and Perspectives', *Research Journal of International Studies*, Issue 5, May.
- Jansons, A. (1998), 'Lithuanian-Russian relations in trouble. For how long?' *The Baltic Review*, 15, 4–5.
- Järä, H. (1999), 'dealing with the Past: the case of Estonia', *UPI Working Papers*, 15.
- Jemberga, S. (2005), 'Latvija izcīna Eiropas Savienības naudu arī komunisma upuru piemiņai', *Diena*, 15 June.
- Joenniemi, P. (2005), 'America's Old/new Meets Russia's true/false: the case of Europe's north', *Cambridge Review of International Affairs*, 18:2, 229–41.
- (2007), 'towards a European Union of Post-Security?' *Cooperation and Conflict*, 42:1, 127–48.
- Joenniemi, P. and Lehti, M. (2003), 'the encounter Between the Nordic and the Northern: torn apart but Meeting a gain?' in Lehti, M. and Smith, D. (eds), *Post-Cold War Identity Politics: Northern and Baltic Experiences* (London/Portland, OR: Frank Cass).

- Judt, P. (2004), 'The Past is a Foreign Country: Myth and Memory in Post-War Europe', in Müller, J.-W. (ed.), *Memory and Power in Post-War Europe* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- (2005), *Postwar: A History of Europe Since 1945* (London: Penguin Books).
- Kaasik, P. (2006), 'Tallinnas tänaõnismäel asuvad punaarmeeleste ühishaud ja mälestusmärk', *Akadeemia*, 18:9, 1891–918.
- Kagan, R. (2003), *Of Paradise and Power: America and Europe in the New World Order* (New York: Knopf Publishers).
- (2008), *The Return of History and the End of Dreams* (London: Atlantic Books).
- Kagan, V.I. (2005), 'Russia – SSSR: Segodnia? Sravnitelnyi portret prostranstv', *Obshchestvennye nauki i sovremennost'*, 2: 78–89; 3: 70–82.
- Kalms, O. (2005), 'Localities in the 20th Century – From the Local to the Global Perspective', paper presented at the Euroclio Annual Conference (Tiga).
- Kapustan, J. (1998), 'Cooperation and Integration among the Baltic States', *NATO Research Fellowships Programme*, <http://www.nato.int/acad/fellow/96-98/kapustan.pdf> (accessed 25 January 2008).
- Kapustin, B. (2003), 'Modernity's Failure/Post-modernity's Predicament: The Case of Russia', *Critical Horizons*, 4:1, 99–145.
- Karpenko, O. (2007), "'Suverennaya demokratiya" dlia vnutrennego i naruzhnogo primeneniya', *Neprikosnovennyi zapas*, 1:51, 134–52.
- Karusoo, M. (2007), 'Lilled pronksist sõdurile', *Eesti Päevaleht, Mõte*, 27 February.
- Kas (Konrad-Adenauer-Foundation) (2005), 'Der 9. Mai 2005 und die baltisch-russischen Beziehungen', newsletter – *Baltische Staaten* (Tiga).
- Kassianova, A. (2001), 'Russia: Still Open to the West? Evolution of the State Identity in the Foreign Policy and Security Discourse', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 53:6, 821–839.
- Katzenstein, P.J. (ed.) (1996), *The Culture of National Security: Norms and Identity in World Politics* (New York: Columbia University Press).
- Katzenstein, P.J. et al. (eds) (1999), *Exploration and Contestation in the Study of World Politics* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press).
- Kaveshnikov, N. and Potemkina, O. (2003), 'National Insight or Political Kitsch? Distinguishing Lines Existing or Imaginary, EU-Russia: Cooperation or...?', in *New Frontiers of Europe: Opportunities and Challenges*. Materials of the Second ISA Convention 'Managing the Recreation of Divisions in Europe' (Moskva: MGIMO).
- Ke (2003), 'Mis riik see on, kus ühel pojal on obelisk lilledes, teisel mutta trambitud haud?' *Kultuur ja Elu*, no. 3.
- Ke (2005), 'Muuseumisse pandud ajalugu', *Kultuur ja elu*, no. 3.
- Kelly, J. (2004), 'International Actors on the Domestic Scene: Membership Conditionality and Socialization by International Institutions', *International Organization*, 58:3, 425–57.



- k empe, I. (2005), 'r ussia, the eU and the Baltic States: Filling in a Strategic White Spot on the european Map', in Buhbe, M. and k empe, I. (eds), *Russia, the EU and the Baltic States: Enhancing the Potential for Cooperation* (Moscow) [http://www.fes.de/fesid/russia\\_the\\_eU\\_and\\_Baltic\\_States.pdf](http://www.fes.de/fesid/russia_the_eU_and_Baltic_States.pdf) (accessed 3 July 2008).
- k eohane, r .o. (1984), *After Hegemony: Cooperation and Discord in the World Political Economy* (Princeton: Princeton University Press).
- k hapaeva, d. (2002), *Vremia kosmopolitizma* (Sankt-Peterburg: Izdatel'stvo zhurnala 'Zvezda').
- (2006), 'goticheskoe obshchestvo. Stalinskoe proshloe v rossiiskom nastoyashchem?', *Kriticheskaya massa*, 1: 1 november, [http://www.artpragmatica.ru/km\\_content/?aid=25](http://www.artpragmatica.ru/km_content/?aid=25).
- k hitrov, I. (2005), 'Paying tribute to the heroism and courage of the russian Soldier', *International Affairs: A Russian Journal of World Politics, Diplomacy & International Relations*, 51:4, 44–49.
- k hudoley, k. (2003), 'otnosheniya rossii i evropeiskogo Soyuza: novye vozmozhnosti, novye problemy', in Moshes, a. (ed.), *Rossiya i Evropeiskiy Soyuz: Pereosmyslivaya strategiyu vzaimootnoshenii* (Moskva: g endalf).
- k hudoley, k. and l anko, d. (2004), 'r ussia, na t o e nlargement and the Baltic States', *Baltic Defence Review*, 11:1, 117–28.
- k ielmannegg, P.g. (1996), 'Integration und demokratie', in Jachtenfuchs, M. and k ohler-k och, B. (eds), *Europäische Integration* (o pladen: l eske und Budrich).
- k iselev, e. (2007), 'Vsya pravda', *Gazeta.Ru*, 8 May, <http://www.gazeta.ru/column/kiselev/1669490.shtml> (accessed 13 august 2007).
- k issinger, h. (1973), *A World Restored* (n ew york: g rosset and d unlap).
- k nudsen, o. (1999), *Stability and Security in the Baltic Sea Region* (l ondon: Frank c ass).
- (2004), 'Institutions' vs 'Power': *Baltic Perspectives on Regional Security* (Berlin: n ordeuropa-Institut der h umboldt-Universität zu Berlin; Gdansk: Wydawnictwo Uniwersytetu Gdańskiego) [http://www2.hu-berlin.de/ostseekolleg/virtual/online\\_pdf/paper13.pdf](http://www2.hu-berlin.de/ostseekolleg/virtual/online_pdf/paper13.pdf) (accessed 4 July 2008).
- k nudsen, o. and n eumann, I. (1995), *Subregional Security Cooperation in the Baltic Sea Area*, r esearch r eport n o. 189 (o slo: n UPI).
- k odres, k. (2007), 'Mõtestatud tegevuse algus', *Sirp*, 4 May.
- k olb, M. (2005), 'l ooking for the t ruth Behind l ihula', *The Baltic Times*, 28 a pril – 4 May.
- Kommersant* (2007), 'Poland Supports Estonia in Scuffle over Soviet Monument', 30 a pril, [http://www.kommersant.com/p-10620/r\\_527/estonia\\_Poland\\_Soviet\\_monument/](http://www.kommersant.com/p-10620/r_527/estonia_Poland_Soviet_monument/) (accessed 4 May 2007).
- k ononenko, V. (2006), "'n ormal n eighbours" or "t roublemakers"? t he Baltic States in the c ontext of r ussia-eU r elations', in k asekamp, a. (ed.), *The Estonian Foreign Policy Yearbook 2006* (t allinn: t he e stonian Foreign Policy Institute).

- k orzeniewska-Wolek, k . (2001), 'Leaving History Behind? Poles and Lithuanians in the year 2001', *Lithuanian Foreign Policy Review*, 7, [http://www.lfpr.lt/uploads/File/2001-7/k\\_orzeniewska.pdf](http://www.lfpr.lt/uploads/File/2001-7/k_orzeniewska.pdf) (accessed 25 January 2008).
- k osachev, k . (2007a), 'An Insult to our War Dead', *Guardian*, 6 March.
- (2007b), 'European News', <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1n-yVnnat2w&feature=related> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- k osellek, r . (1995), 'Geschichte, Geschichten und formale Zeitstrukturen', in k osellek, r . (ed.), *Vergangene Zukunft. Zur Semantik geschichtlicher Zeiten* (Frankfurt: Suhrkamp).
- (2001/2002), 'die Transformation der politischen Totenmale im 20. Jahrhundert,' *Transit. Europäische Revue*, 22 (Winter): 59–86.
- k owert, P. (2001), 'toward a constructivist theory of Foreign Policy', in k ubalkova, V. (ed.), *Foreign Policy in a Constructed World* (Ammonk, ny : M.e. Sharpe).
- k ramer, M. (2002), ' NATO, the Baltic States and Russia: a Framework for Sustainable enlargement', *International Affairs*, 78:4, 731–56.
- k ratochwil, F. (1993), 'the embarrassment of changes: neo-realism as the Science of realpolitik without Politics', *Review of International Studies*, 1: 63–80.
- (2006), 'History, Action and Identity: Revisiting the "Second" Great Debate and Assessing its Importance for Social Theory', *European Journal of International Relations*, 12(1): 5–29.
- k ressa, J. (2004), 'Kurat, mis riik see on?' *Kultuur ja elu*, no. 3.
- k risteva, J. (2006) [1980], *Jälestuse jõud: Essee abjektisioonist* (translated by Heete Sahkai) (Tallinn: Tänapäev).
- k ritz, n.J. (1995), *Transitional Justice: How emerging Democracies Reckon with Former Regimes. I General Considerations, II Country Studies, III Laws, Rules, and Reports* (Washington, DC : United States Institute of Peace Press).
- k ritzmann, I . (1995), 'Foreword: In remembrance of things French', in n ora, P. (ed.), *Realms of Memory: Rethinking the French Past. Vol I: Conflicts and Divisions* (translated by Arthur Goldhammer) (New York: Columbia University Press).
- k ubalkova, V. (2001), 'a constructivist Primer', in k ubalkova, V. (ed.), *Foreign Policy in a Constructed World* (Ammonk, ny : M.e. Sharpe).
- k uus, M. (2002a), 'European Integration in Identity Narratives in Estonia: a Quest for Security', *Journal of Peace Research*, 39:1, 91–108.
- (2002b), 'toward cooperative Security? International Integration and the construction of Security in Estonia', *Millennium*, 31:2, 287–317.
- (2004), 'Europe's eastern enlargement and the re-inscription of otherness in east-central Europe', *Progress in Human Geography*, 18:4, 472–89.
- (2007), *Geopolitics Reframed Security and Identity in Europe's Eastern Enlargement* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan).

- Laar, M. (2007a), 'Uued Ždanovid', *Weblog of Mart Laar, former Prime Minister of Estonia*, 30 April, [http://blog.irl.ee/Mart\\_Laar/2007/04/30/uued-zdanovid/](http://blog.irl.ee/Mart_Laar/2007/04/30/uued-zdanovid/) (accessed 3 May 2007).
- (2007b) 'Imperially deluded', *The Wall Street Journal*, 3 May.
- Laclau, E. and Mouffe, C. (1985), *Hegemony and Socialist Strategy* (London: Verso).
- Ladõnskaja, V. (2006), 'n otšnoi d oзор', *Eesti Ekspress*, 1 June.
- Landsbergis, V. (2005), 'The Power of Symbols', *The Parliament Magazine*, 28 February.
- Langenbacher, E. (2003), 'Memory regimes in contemporary Germany', paper prepared for EC Pr Joint Sessions (Edinburgh).
- Lauristin, M. (2005), 'eesti identiteet ja läti läbimurre', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 12 March.
- Lavrov, S. (2007a), 'The Present and the Future of Global Politics', *Russia in Global Affairs*, 5:2, 8–21.
- (2007b), 'Sderzhivanie rossii: nazad v budushchee?' *Rossiia v global'noi politike*, 5:4, 8–21.
- (2007c), Stenogramma vystupleniya i otvetov na voprosy SMI Ministrinostrannykh del rossii S. V. Lavrova na sovmestnoi press-konferentsii s Ministrom inostrannykh del Itavii M. Riekstinshem, 18 dekabria 2007 goda, <http://www.mid.ru/> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2007d), 'Vneshnepoliticheskaya samostoyatel'nost' rossii – bezuslovnyi imperativ', *Moskovskie novosti*, 1, 19 January.
- LeGoff, J. (1992), *History and Memory* (New York: Columbia University Press).
- Legrø, J.W. (2005), *Rethinking the World: Great Power Strategies and International Order* (Ithaca/London: Cornell University Press).
- Liehti, M. (2005), 'Estonia and Latvia: a "new" Europe challenges the "old"?' in Smith, D. (ed.), *The Baltic States and Their Region: New Europe or Old?* (New York: Rodopi).
- Leonard, M. and Popescu, N. (2007), 'A Power Audit of EU-Russia Relations', *European Council on Foreign Relations Policy Paper*, November.
- Liontiev, M. et al. (2003), *Memorandum Serafimovskogo Kluba*, <http://www.serafim-club.ru/about/o.shtml> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- Levada-tsentr (2007), 'demokratiya i oppozitsiya', *Levada-Tsentr*, 18 December, <http://www.levada.ru/press/2007121804.html> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Lewis, M.W. and Wigen, K.E. (1997), *The Myth of Continents: A Critique of Metageography* (Berkeley: University of California Press).
- Liiik, K. (2008), 'The "Bronze year" of Estonia-Russia relations', *Articles*, 13 March (Tallinn: International Centre for Defence Studies).
- Liim, J. (2006), 'Punaolevik', *Kultuur ja Elu*, no. 2.
- Linklatter, A. (2005), 'Dialogic Politics and the Civilising Process', *Review of International Studies*, 31:1, 141–54.

- Inklater, A. (1996), 'The achievements of critical theory', in Smith, S., Booth, K. and Zalewski, M. (eds), *International Theory: Positivism and Beyond* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press (279–98)).
- Lobjakas, A. (2007a), 'Estonia: RFE/RL Correspondent Reflects on a Divided Country', *RFE/RL*, 11 May, <http://www.rferl.org/featuresarticle/2007/05/72062edb-9f0c-4b16-869c-02a40b34e27e.html> (accessed 13 August 2007).
- (2007b), 'European Officials Intervene in Russian-Estonian Dispute', *Radio Free Europe/Radio Liberty*, 2 May, <http://www.rferl.org/featuresarticle/2007/05/02F37d7d-9178-4441-9938-e6686F77e48c.html> (accessed 3 May 2007).
- Lomagin, N. (2000), 'Novyye nezavisimyye gosudarstva kak sfera interesov rossii i SShA', *Pro et Contra*, 5:2, <http://www.carnegie.ru/ru/pubs/procontra/55884.htm> (accessed 10 December 2007).
- Lotman, J. (1999), *Semiosfäärist* (translated by Kajar Pruul) (Tallinn: Vagabund).
- Lotman, M. (2007), 'Märulisemiootika eesti pealinnas', *Postimees*, 2 May.
- Lucas, E. (2008a), *The New Cold War: How the Kremlin Menaces Russia and the West* (London: Bloomsbury Publishing).
- Lucas, E. (2008b), 'Why kowtow to Brutal, cynical Russia?' *The Times*, 5 February.
- Lukin, V. (2003), 'Schengen: novyi barier mezhdu rossiei i eS', Russia in the United Europe Committee, <http://www.rue.ru/11.pdf> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- Lukyanov, F. (2005), 'Russia and the Baltic States: a Moratorium on the Past?', in Buhbe, M. and Kempe, I. (eds), *Russia, the EU and the Baltic States: Enhancing the Potential for Cooperation* (Moscow) [http://www.fes.de/failid/russia\\_the\\_eU\\_and\\_Baltic\\_States.pdf](http://www.fes.de/failid/russia_the_eU_and_Baltic_States.pdf) (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Lynch, A.C. (2001), 'The realism of Russia's Foreign Policy', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 53:1, 7–31.
- Macomber, S. (2007), 'Another Red Square Bites the dust', *American Spectator*, 2 May, [http://www.spectator.org/dsp\\_article.asp?art\\_id=11377](http://www.spectator.org/dsp_article.asp?art_id=11377) (accessed 3 May 2007).
- Made, V. (2005), 'Estonian-Russian relations in the context of the International System', in Kasekamp, A. (ed.), *The Estonian Foreign Policy Yearbook 2005* (Tallinn: The Estonian Foreign Policy Institute).
- Magun, A. (2006), 'Suverennaya demokratiya ili otchayanniy konservatizm', *Russkiy Zhurnal*, [http://russ.ru/politics/docs/suverennaya\\_demokratiya\\_ili\\_otchayannyj\\_konservatizm](http://russ.ru/politics/docs/suverennaya_demokratiya_ili_otchayannyj_konservatizm) (accessed 1 September 2006).
- Maiste, V.-S. (2007), 'Kuidas mitte muutuda nendesarnaseks', *Sirp*, 4 May.
- Malakhov, V.S. (2006), 'Nastoyashchee i budushchee "natsionalnoi politiki" v rossii', *Prognosis*, 3:7, 144–59.
- Malia, M. (1999), *Russia under the Western Eyes: From the Bronze Horseman to the Lenin Mausoleum* (Cambridge: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press).

- Mälksoo, M. (2004), 'enabling na t o enlargement: c hanging c onstructions of the Baltic States', *Trames: Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 8:3, 284–298.
- (2006), 'From existential Politics t owards n ormal Politics? t he Baltic States in the enlarged e urope', *Security Dialogue*, 37:3, 275–97.
- (2007), 't he First l ady of the Baltic "Memory o ffensive"', *Articles*, a ugust (t allinn: International c entre for d efence Studies).
- Malmvig, h . (2006), 'c aught between c ooperation and d emocratization: t he Barcelona Process and the e U's d ouble-discursive a pproach', *Journal of International Relations and Development*, 9:4, 343–70.
- Manners, I. (2002), 'n ormative Power e urope: a c ontradiction in t erms?', *Journal of Common Market Studies*, 40:2, 235–58.
- Männik, e. (2005), 'e stonia and the e uropean Security and d efence Policy: a r ealist View', in k asekamp, a . (ed.), *The Estonian Foreign Policy Yearbook 2005* (t allinn: t he e stonian Foreign Policy Institute).
- Markedonov, S. (2006), 'a pologia rossiiskoi idei, ili kak nam sohranit' r ossiyu', *Obshchaya tetrad'*, 1:6, 27–32.
- Marples, d .r . (2005), 'e urope's l ast d ictatorship: t he r oots and Perspectives of a uthoritarianism in "White r ussia"', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 57:6, 895–908.
- Martin, T. (2001), 'Affirmative Action Empire: The Soviet Union as the Highest Form of Imperialism,' in Suny, r .g . and Martin, t . (eds), *A State of Nations: Empire and Nation-Making in the Age of Lenin and Stalin* (o xford: o xford University Press).
- Masso, I. (2007), 'Pronksmees ja ajalooline enesekriitika', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 30 a pril.
- Matz, J. (2001), *Constructing a Post-Soviet International Political Reality: Russian Foreign Policy Towards Newly Independent States 1990–1995* (Uppsala: University of Uppsala).
- McFaul, M. and Stoner-Weiss, k . (2008), 't he Myth of the a uthoritarian Model', *Foreign Affairs*, 87:1, 68–84.
- Mendeloff, d . (2008), "'Pernicious h istory" as a c ause of n ational Misperceptions: r ussia and the 1999 k osovo War', *Cooperation and Conflict*, 43:1, 31–56.
- Mendelson, S.e . and g erber, t .P. (2006), 'Failing the Stalin t est', *Foreign Affairs*, 85:1, 2–8.
- Meyers, S.l . (2007), 'c yberattacks on e stonia Stir Fears of "Virtual War"', *International Herald Tribune*, 18 May.
- Mezhuev, B. (2007), 'r azvod s e vropoi', *Russkiy Proekt*, <http://rus-proekt.ru/power/2505.print> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- Mid (2003), *Rossiisko-litovskie otnosheniya (spravochnaya informatsiya)*, 30 September, <http://www.mid.ru/> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Mid (2007a), *Intervyu ofitsial'nogo predstavitelia MID Rossii M. L. Kamynina RIA 'Novosti' v svyazi s rabochim vizitom ministra inostrannyh del S. V. Lavrova v Latviyu*, 17 d eceember, <http://www.mid.ru/> (accessed 3 July 2008).

- Mid (2007b), *Obzor vneshnei politiki Rossiiskoi Federatsii*, <http://www.mid.ru/> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Mihkelson, M. (2003), 'Baltic-russian relations in light of expanding NATO and EU', *Demokratizatsiya*, 11:2, 270–80.
- (2004), 'Speech at the Foreign Policy discussion', *riigikogu*, 7 december, <http://www.riigikogu.ee/index.php?id=42799&highlight=marko,mihkelson> (accessed 1 February 2008).
- Mikita, V. (2007), 'tiksuv semiootiline pomm', *Postimees*, 27 aprill.
- Miller, A. (2007), 'natsiya kak ramka politicheskoi zhizni', *Pro et contra*, 11:3, 6–20.
- Minaudier, J.-P. (2007), 'Ühe kuupäeva ajalooline ja poliitiline tagapõhi: 8. ja 9. mai Prantsusmaal, Balti riikides ja Venemaal', *Vikerkaar*, 1–2: 133–41.
- Miniotaite, G. (2003), 'convergent geography and divergent Identities: a decade of transformation in the Baltic States', *Cambridge Review of International Affairs*, 16:2, 209–24.
- (2006), 'Europos Normatyvinė galia ir Lietuvos užsienio politika', *Politologija*, 43:3, 3–19.
- Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of Latvia (2005), *Remarks by US President, H.E. George W. Bush, President of Latvia H.E. Vaira Vīķe-Freiberga, President of Estonia, H.E. Arnold Rüütel, and President of Lithuania, H.E. Valdas Adamkus, Rigai, Latvian Society House, 7 May*, <http://www.mfa.gov.lv/en/news/visit/2005-05-07/> (accessed March 2008).
- Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of Latvia (2006), *Latvia's Foreign Policy Guidelines 2006–2010*, <http://www.am.gov.lv/en/policy/guidelines/> (accessed 17 November 2007).
- Mironowicz, E. (2001), 'the attitudes of Belarusians and Poles toward the Independence of their countries', *International Journal of Sociology*, 31:4, 79–89.
- Misztal, B.A. (2004), 'the Sacralisation of Memory', *European Journal of Social Theory*, 7(1): 67–84.
- Moiseenko, I. (2004), 'Vestonii prodolzhaui koketnichat's fashizmom,' *Novaia Gazeta*, no. 63, 30 august.
- Mölder, H. (2005), 'Venemaa dilemma eesti välis- ja julgeolekupoliitikas', *Sirp*, 15 July.
- Moravcsik, A. (1997), 'taking Preferences Seriously: a liberal theory of International Politics', *International Organization*, 51:4, 513–53.
- (1998), *The Choice for Europe: Social Purpose and State Power from Messina to Maastricht* (Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press).
- Morozov, V. (2002), 'resisting entropy, discarding human rights: romantic realism and Securitization of Identity in Russia', *Cooperation and Conflict*, 37:4, 409–430.
- (2003a), 'the Baltic States in Russian Foreign Policy discourse: can Russia become a Baltic country?' in Iheiti, M. and Smith, D.J. (eds), *Post-Cold War Identity Politics: Northern and Baltic Experiences* (London/Portland, Oregon: Frank Cass).

- (2003b), 'V poiskah e vropy: r ossiiskii politicheskii diskurs i okruzhayusii mir', *Neprikosnovennyi Zapas*, 4:30.
- (2004), 'Russia in the Baltic Sea region: d esecuritisation or d eregionalisation?', *Cooperation and Conflict*, 39:3, 317–31.
- (2005), 'New Borderlines in a United Europe: d emocracy, Imperialism and the Copenhagen criteria', *Russia's North West and the European Union: a Playground for Innovations* (n izhny n ovgorod: 'r -US e xpert t ransit' n on-c ommercial Partnership & d anish Institute for International Studies).
- (2008), 'Sovereignty and d emocracy in c ontemporary Russia: a Modern Subject Faces the Post-Modern World', *Journal of International Relations and Development*, 11:2, 152–180.
- Morris, h. (2003), 'eU e nlargement and l atvian c itizenship Policy', *Journal on Ethnopolitics and Minority Issues in Europe*, 4:1, 1–39.
- Morson, g.S. and e merson, c. (1990), *Mikhail Bakhtin: Creation of a Prosaics* (Stanford: Stanford University Press).
- Moshes, a. (1999), *Overcoming Unfriendly Stability: Russian-Latvian Relations at the End of the 1990s* (helsinki: Ulkopoliittinen instituutti; Bonn: Institut für europäische Politik).
- Mosse, g.l. (1990), *Fallen Soldiers: Reshaping the Memory of the World Wars* (n ew york/o xford: o xford University Press).
- Mouritzen, h. (2001), 'Security c ommunities in the Baltic Sea region: r eal and Imagined', *Security Dialogue*, 32:3, 297–310.
- Mouritzen, h. (ed.) (1998), *Bordering Russia: Theory and Practice for Europe's Baltic Rim* (aldershot: a shgate).
- Mozel, t.n. (2001), *Baltiia, Rossiya i Zapad v poiskah modeli bezopasnosti v Evrope* (Moskva: n auchnaya kniga).
- Muižnieks, N. (ed.) (2006), *Latvian-Russian Relations: Domestic and International Relations* (r iga: l U).
- Müller, J.-W. (2004), 'Introduction: t he Power of Memory, the Memory of Power and the Power over Memory', in J.-W. Müller (ed.), *Memory and Power in Post-War Europe* (c ambridge: c ambridge University Press).
- Munck, V. de (2005), 'Primary, Secondary and Metamagical c onstituents of l ithuanian Identity', *Journal of Baltic Studies*, 36:2, 209–232.
- Mutt, M. (2007a), 'Pronksmehe tähendust ei saa muuta', *Postimees*, 19 February.
- (2007b), 'e esti riik kaotab süütust', *Postimees*, 30 a pril.
- Myers, S.l. (2007), 'd ebate r enewed: d id Moscow Free e stonia or o ccupy It?', *New York Times*, 25 January.
- n adkarni, M. and Shevchenko, o. (2004), 't he Politics of n ostalgia: a c ase for c omparative a nalysis of Post-socialist Practices', *Ab Imperio*, 2: 487–519.
- n ancy, J.l. (2007), *The Creation of the World or Globalization* (albany: State University of n ew york Press).
- n andy, a. (1987), *Traditions, Tyranny, and Utopias: Essays in the Politics of Awareness* (d elhi: o xford University Press).

- n ardin, t. (1983), *Law, Morality and the Relations of States* (Princeton: Princeton University Press).
- n arochnitskaya, n. (2004a), 'c htoby vyzhit', nam nado spokojno i uverenno oshushat' sebya russkimi', *Rodina*, <http://www.rodina.ru/interview/show/?id=138> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2004b), 'o svobozhdenie ot mifov', *Rodina*, <http://www.rodina.ru/interview/show/?id=125> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2004c), 'r ossiya i zapad v novyh geopoliticheskikh realnostyah', *Rodina*, <http://www.rodina.ru/article/show/?id=16> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- na t o (2007), *NATO Statement on Estonia*, 3 May, <http://www.nato.int/docu/pr/2007/p07-044e.html> (accessed 3 May 2007).
- n ersesov, d. (2007), 'Protiv revizionizma', *Russkii zhurnal*, 8 May, [http://www.russ.ru/politics/docs/protiv\\_revizionizma](http://www.russ.ru/politics/docs/protiv_revizionizma).
- n eumann, I. (1996a), *Russia and the Idea of Europe: A Study in Identity and International Relations* (London/new york: routledge).
- (1996b), 'Self and other in International relations', *European Journal of International Relations*, 2:2, 139–174.
- (1998), 'the geopolitics of delineating "russia" and "europe": the creation of "the other" in european and russian tradition', in casier, t. and Malfliet, K. (eds), *Is Russia a European Power? The Position of Russia in a New Europe* (Leuven: Leuven University Press).
- (1999), *The Uses of the Other: 'The East' in European Identity Formation* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press).
- n evzorov, a. (2008), 'Seichas t V – eto dvizheniye "nashi"', *Sobesednik*, 15 January, [http://www.sobesednik.ru/archive/sb/02\\_2008/13256/](http://www.sobesednik.ru/archive/sb/02_2008/13256/) (accessed 3 July 2008).
- n ielsen, g.M. (ed.) (2002), *The Norms of Answerability: Social Theory Between Bakhtin and Habermas* (Albany: State University of new york Press).
- n oergaard, o. (1996), *The Baltic States after Independence* (Cheltenham: Edward Elgar Publishing).
- n ollendorfs, V. and oberländer, e. (eds) (2005), *The Hidden and Forbidden History of Latvia 1940–1991* (Riga: Institute of history of Latvia).
- n ora, P. (1989), 'Between Memory and history: les lieux de Mémoire', *Representations*, 267–24.
- (1990), *Zwischen Geschichte und Gedächtnis* (Berlin: Wagenbach).
- (1998), 'the era of commemoration', in n ora, P. (ed.), *Realms of Memory: Rethinking the French Past, Vol. III: Symbols* (new york: columbia University Press).
- n ora, P. (ed.) (1995), *Realms of Memory: Rethinking the French Past. Vol. I: Conflicts and Divisions* (translated by rthur goldhammer) (new york: columbia University Press).
- (ed.) (1998), *Realms of Memory: Rethinking the French Past, Vol. III: Symbols* (new york: columbia University Press).



- nooren, e. and Sjöstedt, r. (2004), 'Estonian Identity Formations and Threat Framing in the Post-cold War era', *Journal of Peace Research*, 41:6, 733–50.
- noorton, a. (1988), *Reflections on Political Identity* (Baltimore: the Johns Hopkins University Press).
- novickaya, a. (2007), 'U vas- gas, u nas- hranilisha', *Biznes&Baltiya*, 22 January.
- noozenko, M. (2006), 'Motherland Is calling you! Motives behind and Prospects for the new Russian Policy on compatriots abroad', *Lithuanian Foreign Policy Review*, 2:18, <http://www.lfpr.lt/uploads/File/2006-18/noozenko.pdf> (accessed 4 July 2008).
- noakeshott, M. (1975), *On Human Conduct* (Oxford: Clarendon Press).
- nooil and gas Institute in Krakow (2007), *The Polish Petroleum and Natural Gas Market*, report of the oil and gas Institute in Krakow, no. 2.
- nojanen, h. (1999), 'How to customise your Union: Finland and the "northern dimension of the EU"', *Northern Dimensions 1999 – The Yearbook of Finnish Foreign Policy* (Helsinki: the Finnish Institute of International Affairs).
- nojuland, k. (2004a), address at the event 'dialogue with a new Member State: Estonia', Vienna, 28 September, [http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat\\_140/4828.html](http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat_140/4828.html) (accessed 3 December 2007).
- (2004b), address at the conference 'European neighbourhood Policy: a Wall or a Bridge?', 19 November, [http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat\\_140/5012.html](http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat_140/5012.html) (accessed 3 December 2007).
- nojken, e.-c. (2003), *Demokratisierung der Geschichte in Lettland. Staatsbürgerliches Bewußtsein und Geschichtspolitik im ersten Jahrzehnt der Unabhängigkeit* (Hamburg: Reinhold Kramer).
- (2007a), 'The Baltic States and Moscow's 9 May commemoration: analysing Memory Politics in Europe', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 59:1, 23–46.
- (2007b), 'The Politics of Finding Historical Truth: Reviewing Baltic History Commissions and Their Work', *Journal of Baltic Studies*, 38:1, 109–16.
- nojuf, n. (2001), 'Speaking of Policy', in Kubalkova, V. (ed.), *Foreign Policy in a Constructed World* (Ammonk, NY: M.E. Sharpe).
- nosica, o. (2002), "'The Past as an excuse": The role of history in Polish Security Policy', in *The Yearbook of Polish Foreign Policy 2002*, <http://www.sprawymiedzynarodowe.pl/yearbook/2002/osica.html> (accessed 28 March 2006).
- nozolina, Z. (2000), 'Crisis Prevention or Intervention: Latvia's response to the Proposed Russian Security guarantees', in Stern, e.k. and Hansen, d. (eds), *Crisis Management in a Transitional Society: The Latvian Experience* (Stockholm: AB).
- nozolina, Z. and Rikveilis, a. (2006), 'Latvian and Russian Foreign Policy: Bound by a Post-Soviet Heritage', in Muižnieks, N. (ed.), *Latvian-Russian Relations: Domestic and International Relations* (Riga: LU).
- noPabriks, a. (2005), 'Latvia: Modern-day challenges in domestic and Foreign Policy', Speech, Stanford University, San Francisco, 21 September,

- <http://www.mfa.gov.lv/en/news/speeches/2005/September/21-1/> (accessed 1 February 2008).
- (2006), 'returning home', *Yearbook of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of Latvia 2005* (Riga: Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Latvia), <http://www.mfa.gov.lv/data/file/l/gada%20parskats%202005%20kopa.pdf> (accessed 1 February 2008).
- Pace (2005), 'honouring of obligations and commitments by the Russian Federation', *Resolution No. 1455*, adopted 22 June.
- (2006a), 'need for International condemnation of crimes of totalitarian communist regimes', *Resolution 1481*, adopted 25 January.
- (2006b), *Ordinary Session* (First part), report. Fifth sitting, 25 January (Verbatim records aacr 5 – a S (2006) cr 5).
- Paet, U. (2005), address on behalf of the government of Estonia, 'Main guidelines of Estonia's Foreign Policy', riigikogu, 13 december, [http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat\\_140/7168.html?arhiiv\\_kuup=leht\\_2](http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat_140/7168.html?arhiiv_kuup=leht_2) (accessed 15 november 2007).
- (2006), address on behalf of the government of Estonia, 'Main guidelines of Estonia's Foreign Policy', riigikogu, 7 december, [http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat\\_140/8041.html](http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat_140/8041.html) (accessed 15 december 2007).
- (2007a), Statement by the Foreign Minister of Estonia, 1 May, [http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat\\_138/8424.html](http://www.vm.ee/eng/kat_138/8424.html) (accessed 1 May 2007).
- (2007b), 'Iseenda süüdistamine vale', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 2 May.
- (2007c), 'Vozvraschenie Estonii v orbitu vliyaniya Rossi i nevozmozhno,' *Vlast*, 14 May.
- Palmer, A. (1970), *The Lands Between: A History of East-Central Europe since the Congress of Vienna* (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson).
- Pastukhov, V. (2006), 'Ukraine is not with Russia', *Russian Politics and Law*, 44:2, 39–54.
- Paulauskas, A. (2004), 'Lithuania's new Foreign Policy', Speech, Vilnius University, Vilnius, 24 May, [http://www.urm.lt/popup2.php?item\\_id=8496](http://www.urm.lt/popup2.php?item_id=8496) (accessed 17 november 2007).
- Paulauskas, K. (2006), 'The Baltics: From nation States to Member States', occasional Paper no. 62, February, (EUI Institute for Security Studies) <http://www.iss.europa.eu/uploads/media/occ62.pdf> (accessed 18 January 2008).
- Pavlovaite, I. (2000), 'Paradise regained: the conceptualisation of Europe in the Lithuanian debate', co Pr I Working Paper no 24, Copenhagen Peace Research Institute.
- (2003), 'Paradise regained: the conceptualization of Europe in the Lithuanian debate', in Iehti, M. and Smith, D. (eds), *Post-Cold War Identity Politics: Northern and Baltic Experiences* (London/Portland, OR: Frank Cass).
- Pavlovskii, G. (2006), 'Transition into the Unknown', *Expert*, 36, 2 October.
- Penke, N. (2005), 'New Foreign Policy challenges', *Yearbook of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of Latvia 2004* (Riga: Ministry of Foreign

- affairs of Latvia) <http://www.mfa.gov.lv/data/file/l/gada%20parskats%202004%20kopa.pdf> (accessed 1 February 2008).
- (2007), 'a national year in Latvia's Foreign Policy', *Yearbook of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of Latvia 2006* (Riga: Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Latvia) <http://www.am.gov.lv/data/file/l/mfa%20yearbook%202006.pdf> (accessed 1 February 2008).
- Penttilä, R. (2007), 'The elephant and the mouse', *International Herald Tribune*, 4 May.
- Perry, C.M. et al. (2000), *Strategic Dynamics in the Nordic-Baltic Region: Implications for U.S. Policy* (Dulles: Brassey's).
- Petukhov, V.V. (2006), 'Russia, Ukraine, Belorussia, Kazakhstan: est' li tochki soprikosoveniya?' *Svobodnaya mysl'*, 4: 85–100.
- Pikaev, A.A. (1998), 'Russia and the Baltic States: challenges and opportunities' in Hansen, B. and Hurlin, B. (eds), *The Baltic States in World Politics* (Richmond: Curzon).
- Postimees (2004), 'Juhan Parts taunis liihula Saksa sõduri monumenti', *Postimees*, 13 August.
- (2005a), 'comment', *Postimees*, 8 March.
- (2005b), 'Putin: allkirja tagasivõtmise piirilepeilt oli õige', *Postimees*, 3 July.
- Potemkina, O. (2003), 'Some Ramifications of Enlargement on the EU-Russia relations and the Schengen regime', *European Journal of Migration and Law*, 5: 229–47.
- Press Statement (2007), 'Press Statement and answers to Questions during the Joint Press conference with President of the European Commission Jose Manuel Barroso and German Chancellor Angela Merkel Following the Russian-European Union Summit Meeting, Samara, 18 May 2007', [http://www.delrus.ec.europa.eu/en/images/it\\_ext\\_pict/10/transcript.doc](http://www.delrus.ec.europa.eu/en/images/it_ext_pict/10/transcript.doc) (accessed 13 August 2007).
- Privalov, A. (2003), 'Po zavetu Piera Bezuhova', *Expert*, 1: 2–7.
- Prizel, I. (1998), *National Identity and Foreign Policy: Nationalism and Leadership in Poland, Russia and Ukraine* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Prodi, R. (2002), 'A Wider Europe – a Proximity Policy as the key to Stability', Speech at the Sixth EC-Sa World conference, 'Peace, Security and Stability International Dialogue and the role of the EU', Brussels, 5–6 December, [http://europa.eu.int/comm/external\\_relations/news/prodi/sp02\\_619.htm](http://europa.eu.int/comm/external_relations/news/prodi/sp02_619.htm) (accessed 10 November 2007).
- Prozorov, S. (2004), *Political Pedagogy of Technical Assistance: A Study in Historical Ontology of Russian Postcommunism* (Tampere: Studia Politica Tampereensis).
- (2005a), 'Regional cooperation in EU-Russian relations: Logics of regionalisation and the challenge of the exception', in Browning, C. (ed.), (2005), *Remaking Europe in the Margins: Northern Europe after the Enlargements* (Aldershot: Ashgate).

- (2005b), 'russian conservatism in the Putin Presidency: the dispersion of a hegemonic discourse', *Journal of Political Ideologies*, 10:2, 121–43.
- (2006), *Understanding Conflict Between Russia and the EU: The Limits of Integration* (Basingstoke/new york: Palgrave Macmillan).
- (2007), 'the Paradox of Infra-liberalism: towards a genealogy of Managed democracy in Putin's russia', in Wydra, h. and Woell, a. (eds), *Democracy and Myth in Russia and Eastern Europe* (london: routledge).
- (2008a), 'russian Postcommunism and the Politics of Pure Praxis', in rytovuori-a punen, h. (ed.), *Russia Forever: Towards Working Pragmatism in Finnish-Russian Relations* (helsinki: gummerus).
- (2008b), 'russian Postcommunism and the end of history', *Studies in East European Thought*, 60:3, 207–230.
- Putin, V. (1999), 'rossiya na rubezhe tysyacheletii', *Nezavisimaya Gazeta*, 30 december.
- (2004), 'Poslanie Federal'nomu Sobraniu rossiyskoi Federatsii', <http://www.kremlin.ru/text/appears/2004/05/64879.shtml> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- (2005a), 'Federal'nomu Sobraniu rossiyskoi Federatsii', 25 april, <http://www.kremlin.ru/text/appears/2005/04/87049.shtml> (accessed 13 august 2007).
- (2005b), 'the Lessons of Victory over nazism: the lessons of the Past are necessary for Joint Building of a Secure humane Future', *Le Figaro (France)*, 7 May, [http://kremlin.ru/eng/speeches/2005/05/07/0748\\_type82912type104017\\_87601.shtml](http://kremlin.ru/eng/speeches/2005/05/07/0748_type82912type104017_87601.shtml) (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Putnam, r. d. (1988), 'diplomacy and domestic Politics: the logic of two-level games', *International Organization*, 42:3, 427–460.
- r aag, I. (2007), 'eesti tulevikuidentiteedi imperatiivist', *Eesti Päevaleht, Mõte*, 8 May.
- Račevskis, K. (2002), 'Toward a Postcolonial Perspective on the Baltic States', *Journal of Baltic Studies*, 33:1, 37–56.
- r aik, k. (2004), 'eU accession of central and eastern european countries: Democracy and Integration as Conflicting Logics', *East European Politics and Societies*, 18:4 (Fall), 567–594.
- r awls, J. (1999), *The Law of Peoples* (london/cambridge: harvard University Press).
- r emizov, M. (2001a), 'Pohitim evropu!', *Russkiy Zhurnal*, <http://www.russ.ru/politics/20011012-rem-pr.html> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- (2001b), 'Skvoznyak', *Russkiy Zhurnal*, <http://www.russ.ru/politics/20011019-rem-pr.html> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- (2002), 'V poiskah yazyka voiny', *Russkiy Zhurnal*, <http://www.russ.ru/politics/20021212-rem-pr.html> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- r ichter, J. (1996), 'russian Foreign Policy and the Politics of national Identity', in Wallander, c. a. (ed.), *The Sources of Russian Foreign Policy after the Cold War* (Boulder: Westview Press).

- Ricoeur, P. (1991), 'Narrative Identity', in Wood, D. (ed.), *On Paul Ricoeur: Narrative and Interpretation* (London: Routledge).
- (2004), *Memory, History, Forgetting* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press).
- Riigikogu (2007a), 'Sõjahaudade kaitse seadus', 10 January, <http://estlex.ee/estlex/kehtivad/akt/ekst.jsp?id=80299> (accessed 25 April 2007).
- (2007b), 'Keelatud rajatise kõrvaldamise seadus', 15 February, <http://web.riigikogu.ee/ems/saros-bin/mgetdoc?itemid=062850017&login=proov&password=&system=ems&server=ragne11> (accessed 25 April 2007).
- Ringmar, E. (2002), 'The Recognition Game: Soviet Russia against the West', *Cooperation and Conflict*, 37:2, 115–136.
- Rogozin, D. (2004a), 'Ambitsii dolzhny sootvetstvovat' vozmozhnostyam', *Rodina*, <http://www.rodina.ru/interview/show/?id=17> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2004b), 'Glavnye strasti vpered', *Rodina*, <http://www.rodina.ru/interview/show/?id=117> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2004c), 'Intervyu Dmitriia Rogozina saitu bloka "Rodina"', *Rodina*, <http://www.rodina.ru/interview/show/?id=67> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2004d), 'My est' nastoyashaya evropa', *Zavtra*, 19 January.
- (2004e), 'My vernem sebe Rossiyu', *Rodina*, <http://www.rodina.ru/library/show/?id=2> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2004f), 'Problema Kaliningrada: Podhody i reshenia', *Rodina*, <http://www.rodina.ru/interview/show/?id=18> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Romancheva, I. (2007), 'Putin dal sovet Anglii', *Vzglyad*, 25 July, <http://www.vz.ru/politics/2007/7/25/96480.html> (accessed 12 January 2008).
- Rozhkov, E. (2005), 'Rossiia i Sdogovorilis'. Putin: Rossiia gotovak konstruktivnoi rabote', 10 May, <http://www.vesti.ru/comments.html?sid=9&id=34919>; <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dFyfofoweHk&mode=related&search=> (accessed 30 November 2007).
- Ruggie, J. (1993), 'Territoriality and Beyond: Problematizing Modernity in International Relations', *International Organization*, 47:1, 139–174.
- (1999), 'What Makes the World Hang Together? Neo-Utilitarianism and the Social Constructivist Challenge', in Katzenstein, P.J. et al. (eds), *Exploration and Contestation in the Study of World Politics* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press).
- Rumelili, B. (2003), 'Liminality and Perpetuation of Conflicts: Turkish-Greek Relations in the Context of Community-Building by the EU', *European Journal of International Relations*, 9:2, 213–48.
- (2004), 'Constructing Identity and Relating to Difference: Understanding the EU's Mode of Differentiation', *Review of International Studies*, 30: 27–47.
- Rütel, A. (2005), 'Statement', Tallinn, 7 March, <http://vp2001-2006.vpk.ee/en/duties/statements.php?gid=59933> (accessed March 2008).

- (2006), 'Small and dynamic: the Estonian experience', Speech, conference 'Common Vision for common neighbourhood', Vilnius, 4 May, <http://www.vilniusconference2006.lt/sen/lib/download/12> (accessed 28 November 2007).
- r yzhkov, V. (2003), 'Schengen: novyi barier mezhdu rossiei i eS', *Russia in the United Europe* committee, <http://www.rue.ru/11.pdf> (accessed 1 September 2006).
- Said, e.W. (2003) [1978], *Orientalism* (London: Penguin Books).
- Satter, d. (2005), 'What g ulag?', *Wall Street Journal*, 6 May.
- Schmitt, c. (1996), *The Concept of the Political* (Chicago/London: University of Chicago Press).
- Schwartz, k. (2006), *Nature and National Identity after Communism: Globalizing the Ethnoscape* (Pittsburgh: Pittsburgh University Press).
- (2007), 'The occupation of Beauty: Imagining nature and nation in Latvia', *East European Politics and Societies*, 21:2, 259–93.
- Seidendorf, S. (2005), 'Defining Europe Against its Past? – Memory Politics and the Sanctions against Austria in France and Germany', *German Law Journal*, 6:2, 439–464.
- Seimas resolution (2004), 'Resolution of the Seimas of the Republic of Lithuania on directions in Foreign Policy', 1 May, [http://www.urm.lt/popup2.php?item\\_id=8500](http://www.urm.lt/popup2.php?item_id=8500) (accessed 24 May 2007).
- Semionov, V. (2006), 'na neutral'noi polose', *Nezavisimaya gazeta*, 27 June.
- Seputyte, M. (2005), 'Russia hurls More Invective at Lithuania', *The Baltic Times*, 12–18 May.
- Sergounin, a. (1998), 'The Russia dimension', in Mouritzen, h. (ed.), *Bordering Russia: Theory and Practice for Europe's Baltic Rim* (Aldershot: Ashgate).
- Shannon, V. (2005), 'Wendt's Violation of the Constructivist Project: Agency and Why a World State is not Inevitable', *European Journal of International Relations*, 11(4): 581–587.
- Shevtsova, l. (2007), *Russia: Lost in Transition* (Washington: Carnegie Endowment for International Peace).
- Sil, R. and Chen, C. (2004), 'State Legitimacy and the (In)significance of Democracy in Post-communist Russia', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 56:3, 347–68.
- Silitski, V. (2005), 'a Partisan Reality Show', *Transitions Online*, 11 May, <http://www.tol.cz/look/tol/article.tpl?IdLanguage=1&IdPublication=4&nriIssue=115&nSection=4&nArticle=14025> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Simes, d.k. (2007), 'Losing Russia', *Foreign Affairs*, 86:6, 36–52.
- Sirutavičius, V. (2001), 'Lithuanian-Polish Strategic Partnership: Genesis and Prospects', *Lithuanian Foreign Policy Review* 7, <http://www.lfpr.lt/uploads/File/2001-7/Sirutavicius.pdf> (accessed 25 January 2008).
- Skak, M. (1996), *From Empire to Anarchy: Postcommunist Foreign Policy and International Relations* (London: Hurst and Company).
- Sloga, G. et al. (2005), 'Prezidentes lēmums viešāubas par Baltijas vienotību', *Diena*, 14 January.
- Smith, a.d. (1995), *Nations and Nationalism in a Global Era* (Oxford: Polity Press).

- Smith, d. (1999), 'the restorationist Principle in Post communist Estonia', in Williams, C. and Sfikas, T.D. (eds), *Ethnicity and Nationalism in Russia, the CIS and the Baltic States* (Aldershot: Ashgate).
- (2003), 'Nordic near a broad or new northern Europe? Perspectives on Post-cold War regional co-operation in the Baltic Sea area', in Lehti, M. and Smith, d. (eds), *Post-Cold War Identity Politics: Northern and Baltic Experiences* (London/Portland, OR: Frank Cass).
- (2004), "'the devil and the deep Blue Sea": European Integration, national Identity and Foreign Policy in Post-communist Estonia', in Fawn, R. (ed.), *Ideology and National Identity in Post-Communist Foreign Policies* (London: Frank Cass).
- Smith, d. (ed.) (2005), *The Baltic States and Their Region: New Europe or Old?* (New York: Rodopi).
- Smith, k.e. (2002), *Mythmaking in the New Russia: Politics & Memory during the Yeltsin Era* (Ithaca/London: Cornell University Press).
- (2005), 'the outsiders: the European neighbourhood Policy', *International Affairs*, 81:4, 757–73.
- Smith, S. (2001), 'Foreign Policy Is What States Make of It: Social construction and International relations theory', in Kubalkova, V. (ed.), *Foreign Policy in a Constructed World* (Armonk, NY: M.E. Sharpe).
- Snyder, t. (2004), 'Memory of Sovereignty and Sovereignty over Memory: Poland, Lithuania, and Ukraine, 1939–1999', in Müller, J.-W. (ed.), *Memory and Power in Post-War Europe* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Socor, V. (2007), 'Russian Strategy, EU D rift in Estonia', *Eurasia Daily Monitor*, 8 May, [http://www.jamestown.org/edm/article.php?article\\_id=2372148](http://www.jamestown.org/edm/article.php?article_id=2372148) (accessed 20 November 2007).
- Sokolov, S. (2007), 'rossiya-es: Sammit s osadkom', *Russkiy Zhurnal*, [http://russ.ru/politics/docs/rossiya\\_es\\_sammit\\_s\\_osadkom](http://russ.ru/politics/docs/rossiya_es_sammit_s_osadkom) (accessed 1 September 2006).
- Soosaar, e. (2007), 'Võtkem asja rahulikumalt', *Sirp*, 2 February.
- Spiegel, g. (2000), 'Memory and history: liturgical time and historical time', *Representations*, 69: 127–150.
- Spruds, a. (2002), 'Perceptions and Interests in Russian-Baltic relations,' in Hubel, h. (ed.), *EU Enlargement and Beyond: The Baltic States and Russia* (Berlin: Verlag Bruno Spitz).
- (2006), 'Latvian-Russian energy relations: Between economics and Politics,' in Muižnieks, N. (ed.), *Latvian-Russian Relations: Domestic and International Relations* (Rīga: LU).
- Stetter, S. et al. (2006), 'The European Union and Border Conflicts: The transformative Power of Integration', *International Organization*, 60:3, 563–593.
- Stranga, a. (2006), 'a Few Words about history, Russia and Latvia', <http://www.mfa.gov.lv/en/latvia/history-of-occupation/Stranga/?print=on> (accessed 30 November 2006).

- Sultygov, a .-k . (2007), 'Plan Putina – dolgosrochnaya strategiya rossiiskoi natsii', *Edinaya Rossiia*, <http://www.edinros.ru/news.html?id=120962> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Suny, r .g . (1999), 'Provisional Stabilities: t he Politics of Identities in Post-Soviet e urasia', *International Security*, 24:3, 139–78.
- Surkov, V. (2006), 'n atsonalizatsiya budushchego', *Edinaya Rossiia*, 2 February, <http://www.edinros.ru/news.html?id=116746> (accessed 3 July 2008).
- SVo P (1999), 'r ossiya i Pribaltika – II' (Moskva: Sovet po vneshney i oboronnoy politike) [http://www.svop.ru/live/materials.asp?m\\_id=6883](http://www.svop.ru/live/materials.asp?m_id=6883) (accessed 3 July 2008).
- (2000), 'Baltiia – transevropeskii 'koridor' v XXI vek' (Moskva: Sovet po vneshney i oboronnoy politike) [http://www.svop.ru/live/materials.asp?m\\_id=6884](http://www.svop.ru/live/materials.asp?m_id=6884) (accessed 3 July 2008).
- Szajer, J. (2005), 'd ouble Standards', *The Parliament Magazine*, 28 February.
- Szokolczai, a . (2000), *Reflexive Historical Sociology* (l ondon/n ew york: r outledge).
- t agepera, r . (2006), 'Pronksmehe holm', *Eesti Pevaleht*, 24 May.
- t amm, M. (2007a), 'k ellele kuulub minevik?', *Eesti Ekspress, Areen*, 8 February.
- (2007b), 'h ammas hamba vastu', *Eesti Ekspress*, 3 May.
- (2008), 'h istory as c ultural Memory: Mnemohistory and the c onstruction of the e stonian n ation', *Journal of Baltic Studies*, 39:4 (in print).
- t arand, k . (2006), 'k ui moistus otsas, loe puhakirja!', *Sirp*, 26 May.
- t aratuta, y. (2007), 'Suverennyu demokratiyu budut izuchat' v shkole', *Kommersant*, 27 d eceMBER.
- t assinari, F. (2005), 't he e uropean Sea: l essons from the Baltic Sea r egion for Security and c ooperation in the e uropean n eighborhood', *Journal of Baltic Studies*, 36:4, 387–407.
- t reshkovich, P. (2001), 't he Belarusian r oad to Modernity', *International Journal of Sociology*, 31:3, 78–93.
- The Baltic Times* (2005), 'Me Ps: Ban h ammer, Sickle and Swastika', 2 February.
- The Economist* (2007a), 'Still Feuding: Icy r elations between r ussia and e stonia', 1 May.
- (2007b), 't he r ight to be Wrong: e stonia was Unwise to Provoke r ussia – but d eserves More Support from its Friends', 3 May.
- (2007c), 'Bronze Meddling: r ussian h ypocrisy and h eavy-h andedness towards a Former c olony', 4 May.
- The Financial Times* (2007), 'a Bully's Behaviour', 7 May.
- The Independent* (2007), 'd on't l et r ussia Bully the Baltics', 30 a pril.
- t he Senate of the United States of a merica (2007), r esolution condemning violence in e stonia and attacks on e stonia's embassies in 2007, and expressing solidarity with the g overnment and the people of e stonia, 4 May.
- The Wall Street Journal* (2007), 'e ditorial: e stonia and the Bear', 30 a pril.
- t heysen, a . (2007) 'Back to the U.S.S.r .', *Financial Times Deutschland*, 7 May.



- t homas, e. (2002), 'Who Belongs? competing conceptions of Political Membership', *European Journal of Social Theory*, 5:3, 323–49.
- todorov, t. (2001), 'the Uses and abuses of Memory', in Marchitello, h. (ed.), *What Happens to History: The Renewal of Ethics in Contemporary Thought* (translated by Lucy golsan) (london: routledge).
- (2003), *Hope and Memory: Lessons from the Twentieth Century* (london: atlantic).
- tolz, V. (2004), 'a Search for a national Identity in yeltsin's and Putin's russia', in Brudny, y. et al. (eds), *Restructuring Post-Communist Russia* (cambridge: cambridge University Press).
- toode, a. (2007), 'Seisukohad selgeks enne dialoogi', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 4 May.
- trenin, d. (1997), *Baltiyskii shans. Strany Baltii, Rossiya i Zapad v skladyvayushcheyiya Bol'shoi Evrope* (Moskva: Moskovskii tsentr carnegie).
- (2000), 'Security cooperation in north-eastern europe: a russian Perspective', in trenin, d. and ham, van P. (eds), *Russia and the United States in Northern European Security* (helsinki: Ulkopoliittinen instituutti; Bonn: Institut für europäische Politik).
- (2004), 'Identichnost' i integratsia: r Rossiya i Zapad v 21 veke', *Pro et Contra*, 8:3.
- (2005), 'Vneshnee vmeshatelstvo v sobytia na Ukraine i Rossiisko-Zapadnye otnosheniya', *Moscow Carnegie Centre Briefings*, 7:2.
- (2006) 'kazus k osovo', *Pro et Contra*, 10:5–6, 6–21.
- troebst, S. (2005), *Postkommunistische Erinnerungskulturen im östlichen Europa. Bestandsaufnahme, Kategorisierung, Periodisierung* (Wrocław: Wydawnictwo Uniwersytetu Wrocławskiego).
- tsygankov, a.P. (1998), 'hard-line eurasianism and russia's contending geopolitical Perspectives', *East European Quarterly*, 32:3, 315–334.
- (2006), 'If not by tanks, then by Banks? the role of Soft Power in Putin's Foreign Policy', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 58:7, 1079–99.
- tulviste, P. (1994), 'history taught at School Versus history discovered at home: the case of estonia', *European Journal of Psychology of Education*, 9: 121–26.
- (2007), 'Vandaalid ja meievenelased', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 4 May.
- Tulviste, P. and Wertsch, J.V. (1994), 'Official and Unofficial Histories: The Case of estonia', *Journal of Narrative and Life History*, 4:3, 11–29.
- turner, V.W. (1969), *The Ritual Process: Structure and Anti-Structure* (harmondsworth, Middlesex, england: Penguin Books).
- Ulykaev, a. (1999), 'Pravyi povorot', *Polit.Ru*, <http://www.polit.ru/documents/147910.html> (accessed 1 december 2006).
- Vachudová, M.a. (2005), *Europe Undivided: Democracy, Leverage, and Integration After Communism* (oxford/new york: oxford University Press).
- Verdery, k. (1999), *The Political Lives of Dead Bodies: Reburial and Post-Socialist Change* (new york: columbia University Press).

- Vihalemm, t. (2007), 'o ma õigust taga ajades teist poolt ei kuule', *Eesti Päevaleht*, 5 May.
- Vike-Freiberga, V. (2005), 'd eclaration r egarding May 9, 2005', r iga, 12 January, [http://www.president.lv/pk/content/?cat\\_id=2189&art\\_id=9614](http://www.president.lv/pk/content/?cat_id=2189&art_id=9614) (accessed March 2008).
- (2007), a ddress at Parliamentary debates on a greement on l atvian-r ussian Border, Saeima, 1 February, <http://www.am.gov.lv/en/news/speeches/2007/February/01-2/> (accessed 1 n ovember 2007).
- Viktorova, J. (2007), 'Conflict Transformation the Estonian Way: The Estonian-Russian Border Conflict, European Integration and Shifts in Discursive r epresentation of the "o ther"', *Perspectives: Central European Review of International Affairs*, 27:1, 44–66.
- Vitkus, g. (2006), 'l ithuanian-r ussian r elations in 1990–1995: a Study of l ithuanian Foreign Policy', *Untersuchungen des Forschungsschwerpunkt Konflikt und Kooperationsstrukturen in Osteuropa (FKKS)*, n o. 12.
- Voronov, k. (1998), 'Baltiyskaya politika r ossii: poisk strategii', *Mirovaya ekonomika i mezhduнародnye otnosheniya*, 12:18–32.
- (2005), 'Zapadnaya kritika: e motsii i rezony', *Nezavisimaya Gazeta*, 25 February.
- Wæver, o. (1995), 'Securitization and d esecuritization', in l ipschutz, r .d. (ed.), *On Security* (n ew york: c olumbia University Press).
- (1997a), 'Figures of International t hought: Introducing Persons Instead of Paradigms,' in n eumann, I.B. and Weaver, o. (eds), *The Future of International Relations: Masters in Making?* (l ondon: r outledge).
- (1997b), 't he Baltic Sea: a r egion after Post-Modernity?', in Joenniemi, P. (ed.), *Neo-Nationalism or Regionality: The Restructuring of Political Space Around the Baltic Rim* (Stockholm: n ordre Fo ).
- (1998a), 'e xplaining e urope by d ecoding d iscourses', in Wivel, a. (ed.), *Explaining European Integration* (c openhagen: Political Studies Press).
- (1998b), 'Insecurity, Security and a security in the West e uropean n on-war c ommunity', in a dler, e. and Barnett, M. (eds), *Security Communities* (c ambridge: c ambridge University Press).
- (2000), 'Identity, Integration and Security: Solving the Sovereignty Puzzle in eU Studies', *Journal of International Affairs*, 48:2, 389–431.
- Wagstyl, S. and Parker, g. (2007), 'r ussia r ail Move to h it e stonian Supply l ine', *Financial Times*, 3 May.
- Wall, a. and t homson, c. (1993), 'c leaning up Bakhtin's c arnival a ct', *Diacritics*, 23:2, 47–70.
- Waltz, k.n. (1979), *Theory of International Politics* (r eading: a ddison-Wesley).
- Wendt, a. (1992), 'a narchy is What States Make of it: t he Social c onstruction of Power Politics', *International Organization*, 46:2, 391–425.
- (1999), *Social Theory of International Politics* (c ambridge: c ambridge University Press).

- Wertsch, J.V. (1997), 'narrative tools of history and Identity', *Culture & Psychology*, 3:1, 5–20.
- (2002), *Voices of Collective Remembering* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- White, S. et al. (2002), 'a European or a Slavic choice? Foreign Policy and Public Attitudes in Post-Soviet Europe', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 54:2, 181–202.
- Wolf, K.D. (1999), 'The New Reason d'État as a Problem for Democracy in World Society', *European Journal of International Relations*, 3: 333–63.
- Wolfe, T.C. (2006), 'Past as Present, Myth, or History? Discourses of Time and the Great Fatherland War?', in Lebow, R.N. et al. (eds), *The Politics of Memory in Postwar Europe* (Durham/London: Duke University Press).
- Wolff, I. (1994), *Inventing Eastern Europe: The Map of Civilisation in the Mind of the Enlightenment* (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press).
- Wolfgramm, E. (1999), *Geschichtspolitik in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Der Weg zur bundesrepublikanischen Erinnerung 1948–1990* (Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft).
- Woodworth, B.D. (2001), 'an Ambiguous Monument: Peter the Great's Return to Tallinn in 1910', in Büttner, R. et al. (eds), *Russia and the Baltic States: Political Relations, National Identity and Social Thought in XVIII–XX Centuries* (Samara: Parus).
- Wyciszkiewicz, E. (2007), "'One for all, all for one' – the Polish Perspective on External European Energy Policy", *Foreign Policy in Dialogue*, 8:20.
- Wydra, H. (2007), *Communism and the Emergence of Democracy* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Xiriigikogu stenogramm (2007), 'Iistungjärk', 3 December, <http://www.riigikogu.ee/?op=steno&stcommand=steno&date=1196683500> (accessed 25 January 2008).
- Yavlinsky, G. (2003), 'rossiyane tozhe evropeitsy', *Izvestia*, 29 May.
- Zaagman, R. (1999), 'Conflict Prevention in the Baltic States: The OSCE High Commissioner on National Minorities in Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania', European Centre for Minority Issues, Flensburg.
- Zarakhovich, Y. (2007), 'Why Putin Loves World War II', *Time Magazine*, 8 May.
- Zarycki, T. (2004), 'Uses of Russia: the role of Russia in the Modern Polish National Identity', *East European Politics and Societies*, 18:4, 595–627.
- Zatulins, K. (2005), 'Fighting for Ukraine: What's Next?' Russia in Global Affairs 3:2, 82–94.
- Zehfuss, M. (2007), *Wounds of Memory: The Politics of War in Germany* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).
- Zerubavel, E. (1996), 'Social Memories: Steps to a Sociology of the Past', *Qualitative Sociology*, 19:3, 283–300.
- Zvegintsev, V. (2004), 'Monumental'nyi fashizm', *Moskovskii komsomolets*, 23 August.

- Zvereva, g. (2005), 'konstruirovaniye kul'turnoi pamiati: "nashe proshloye" v uchebnikah rossiiskoi istorii', novoye literaturnoye obozreniye', *Novoie literaturnoie obozreniie*, 74:67–85.
- Zweynert, J. (2007), 'Conflicting Patterns of Thought in the Russian Debate on t ransition: 1992–2002', *Europe-Asia Studies*, 59:1, 47–69.
- Zyuganov, g. (2004), *O russkih i Rossii* (Moskva: Molodaya g vardiya).

*This page has been left blank intentionally*

# Index

- a aviksoo, Jaak 58
- a damkus, Valdas 7, 43, 46, 57
- a ndrejevs, g eorgs 107
- a nsip, a ndruss 7, 57, 61, 98
  
- Baltic-r ussian relations 2, 29, 101, 102,  
110, 122, 163, 167
  - after eU enlargement 6
  - border treaties 20
  - constructivist reading 10
  - identity 1, 15, 31
  - neoliberal institutionalist reading 7
  - neoliberalism 20
  - neorealism 6, 18
  - normative gap 7
  - pluralist reading 7
  - Putin's account 60
  - rationalist accounts 15, 21
  - role of collective memory 46
  - role of the e uropean Union 12
- Baltic o il Pipeline System 19
- Baltic states 47, 49, 51, 69, 71, 72, 82, 83,  
87, 107, 109, 111, 113, 117, 119,  
123, 130, 142, 164
  - eU and na t o integration 29, 101
  - eU and na t o membership 1, 69, 85,  
113
  - h istory c ommissions 41
  - identity 27, 28, 119, 120, 124
  - legal continuity 3, 9, 44
  - liminality 65, 67, 125, 165, 167
  - na t o membership 6, 16
  - response to Victory d ay 2005 48
  - roles inen P 130
  - r ussian-speaking minorities 1, 3, 4,  
28, 142
  - Soviet occupation 4, 12, 43, 44, 59,  
71, 82
- Belarus 23, 24, 146
- Belovezha agreements 23
- Blair, t ony 47
- Brazauskas, a lgirdas 7
  
- Brest Peace t reaty 44
- Brezhnev, l eonid 56
- Bush, g eorge W. 48, 59, 88
  
- c hechnya 28, 135, 141
- c hizhov, Vladimir 138
- c hubais, a natoly 21, 147, 148
- c lash of civilizations 88
- c old War 30
- c ollective memory 2, 39, 51, 70, 73, 74,  
75, 77, 87, 92, 94, 95, 98
  - Baltic-r ussian relations 46
  - domestic memory politics 36
  - e uropean memory politics 39
  - memory politics in bilateral relations  
37
  - memory regimes 36, 37
  - role of monuments 54
- c ommon Foreign and Security Policy 129
- c ommonwealth of Independent States 21,  
26, 147
- c onstructivism 2, 8, 9, 15, 16, 18, 88, 96,  
102, 103, 118, 119
- c onventional Forces in e urope t reaty 5
- c ouncil of e urope 7, 18, 34, 39, 133
- c yber attacks 5, 58
  
- Democratic deficit 10, 90
- d emocratic peace theory 19
  
- e astern e urope 65, 68, 72, 83
- e nd of history 13, 18, 88, 97
- e nlightenment 65
- e stonia 4, 26, 28, 30, 41, 47, 53, 66, 69,  
70, 86, 112, 117, 129
  - anti-communism 61
  - a ssociation of Freedom Fighters 54
  - Bronze soldier crisis 5, 7, 13, 30, 54,  
59, 66, 69, 79, 80, 82, 83, 86, 87,  
96, 99, 101, 110, 113, 162, 163,  
165, 167, 169
  - c entre Party 57

- e stonian-r ussian border treaty 4, 5,  
     20, 45, 65, 86  
 e stonian-r ussian relations 4, 5, 30, 78  
 e stonian n ationalist Movement 98  
 h istorical c ommission 42  
 law of citizenship 40  
 legal continuity 4  
 l ihula monument incident 12, 42, 53,  
     56  
 n ochnoi d ozor 57  
 Pärnu monument incident 54  
 Pro Patria and r es Publica Union 57  
 Protection of War g raves a ct 57, 74  
 r ed a rmy monuments 55  
 r eform Party 57  
 response to Victory d ay 2005 4, 42,  
     45  
 r ussian-speaking minority 4, 53, 63,  
     70, 71, 73, 79, 85  
 Soviet occupation 45, 54, 71, 73  
 War of Independence 54, 63  
 e U-r ussia Partnership and c ooperation  
     a greement 4, 5, 133, 146  
 e uropean c ommission 49, 112  
 e uropeanization 10, 11  
 e uropean n eighbourhood Policy 10, 13,  
     19, 117, 121, 130, 131, 163, 165,  
     166  
 e uropean Parliament 39, 48, 49  
 e uropean Union 18, 19, 21, 24, 25, 29, 34,  
     37, 49, 58, 59, 66, 67, 79, 86, 111,  
     112, 113, 120, 147, 163  
     2004 enlargement 1, 34, 38, 117, 127,  
     153, 165  
 Finland 27, 135, 166  
 g eorgia 5, 19, 24, 31, 47, 86, 99, 117  
 g orbachev, Mikhail 23  
 g reat Patriotic War 26, 27, 30, 44, 51, 53,  
     56, 59, 60, 71, 164  
     *See* World War II  
 h istory vs memory 52, 87, 93, 94, 96  
 h itler, a dolf 27  
 h olocaust 38, 41, 59  
 Identity 2, 8, 9, 11, 15, 20, 21, 36, 62, 68,  
     70, 87, 96, 97, 102, 103, 118, 119,  
     140, 161  
 Ilves, t oomas h endrik 7, 73, 80, 81, 86,  
     89, 92, 95  
 k aliningrad 3, 21, 46, 136, 137, 139, 141  
 k aljurand, Marina 78  
 k alnins, o jars 40  
 k osachev, k onstantin86  
 l andsbergis, Vytautas 48  
 l atvia 4, 5, 26, 28, 29, 30, 41, 70, 86, 99,  
     101, 117, 124, 125, 128  
     e nergy policy 113  
     e U and na t o membership 45, 107,  
     108, 109, 111, 114, 115  
     h istory c ommission 41  
     l atvian-r ussian border treaty 4, 5, 20,  
     30, 45, 65, 86, 110  
     l atvian-r ussian relations 31, 101,  
     102, 109, 110, 114  
     law of citizenship 40  
     response to Victory d ay 2005 4, 34,  
     41, 44, 47, 110  
     r ussian-speaking minority 4, 53, 85,  
     106, 107, 142  
     Soviet occupation 47  
     l avrov, Sergei 30, 60, 78, 80, 110  
     l iberal intergovernmentalism 11  
     l ieux de mémoire 70, 93, 94, 96  
     l iminality 66, 70, 119, 162, 164, 165  
     l ithuania 5, 28, 41, 46, 47, 86, 110, 111,  
     112, 117, 129, 135, 137  
     citizenship law 46  
     l ithuanian-r ussian border treaty 5, 20  
     response to Victory d ay 2005 4, 46  
     r ussian-speaking minority 46  
 l ukashenka, a liaksandr 26  
 l ukin, Vladimir 137, 139  
 Meri, l ennart 42  
 Merkel, a ngela 58  
 Mironov, Sergei 140  
 Moldova 5, 24, 101, 146  
 Molotov-r ibbentrop Pact 4, 12, 27, 44,  
     49, 72

- n arochnitskaya, n atalia 141, 142, 145, 150, 154, 156, 157
- na t o l, 17, 24, 58, 59, 86, 147, 163  
k osovo campaign 25, 135, 163
- na t o -r ussia c ouncil 18
- n azi g ermany 27, 28, 59
- n eo-conservatism 88, 90, 91
- n ordic countries 21
- n ord Stream gas pipeline 5, 11, 19, 30, 111, 112, 113
- o juland, k ristiina 55
- o Sce 7, 18, 133
- Paet, Urmas 79
- Parts, Juhan 55
- Päts, k onstantin 54, 56
- Peter the g reat 28, 59  
monument in t allinn 52
- Poland 27, 28, 49, 72, 86, 111, 112, 129, 135, 137, 164  
energy policy 111
- Putin, Vladimir 7, 15, 16, 22, 25, 26, 29, 33, 40, 44, 45, 53, 54, 59, 60, 89, 99, 121, 133, 135, 136, 137, 140, 141, 148, 149, 152, 153, 155, 156, 169
- r egionalism 18
- r eturn of history 13, 92
- r ogozin, d imitry 140, 141, 144, 145, 147, 151, 156, 157
- r ussia 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 28, 29, 40, 43, 44, 48, 49, 51, 53, 54, 58, 59, 61, 65, 66, 69, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77, 78, 82, 83, 86, 89, 110, 111, 120, 124, 166  
'r ussia in the United e urope'  
c ommittee 136  
c ivic nationalism 22  
c ommunist Party of the r ussian Federation 140  
concept of sovereign democracy 7, 148, 149  
continuity with USSr 9, 16, 23, 24, 26, 28, 71  
d emocratic Party of r ussia 155  
e U-r ussian relations 2, 47, 117, 133, 159  
e U-r ussia visa regime 140  
foreign policy 27  
great power pragmatism 30  
h omeland party 141  
identity 15, 22, 27  
Just r ussia party 140  
liminality 65  
n ashi youth organization 58, 78, 99  
neighbourhood policy 123  
new authoritarianism 25  
post-Soviet foreign policy 6  
reaction to the Bronze soldier crisis 5, 74, 75, 99  
r ussian nation 22, 23  
r ussian nationalism 59  
self-exclusion from e urope 154  
Union of r ight Forces 147, 148  
United r ussia party 148  
yabloko 137  
r ussian-Ukrainian gas crisis 111, 112  
r ussian empire 28  
r üütel, a r nold 7, 42, 43, 45, 57  
r yzhkov, Vladimir 136, 138
- Savisaar, e dgar 57
- Schröder, g erhard 80
- Securitization 17, 104, 111, 112
- Semiosphere 68
- Soviet Union 22, 24, 26, 27, 28, 34, 37, 40, 44, 49, 56, 66, 72, 75, 76  
breakup 53, 59  
r ed a rmy 9, 27, 51, 54, 56, 70  
World War II monuments 52
- Stalin, Joseph 27, 54, 59, 71
- State preferences 104, 105
- Surkov, Vladislav 22, 148, 149
- Ukraine 5, 19, 24, 26, 86, 99, 117, 146
- United States 6, 17, 19, 21, 25, 55, 59, 109, 148, 157
- Victory d ay 2005 12, 27, 30, 33, 34, 47, 49, 56, 57, 60, 65, 83
- Vienna c onvention 58, 79, 80
- Vike-Freiberga, Vaira 7, 30, 41, 44, 57, 83



- World War II 9, 27, 29, 38, 40, 44, 47, 49,  
51, 54, 65, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74,  
76, 77, 82, 83, 163
- yeltsin, Boris 3, 25, 29, 76, 140
- Zyuganov, g ennady 39, 153
- yavlinsky, g rigory 137